

THE
VĪṆAYA PITAKAM: ¹

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. III
THE SUTTAVĪPIKĀṆGA, FIRST PART
(PĀRĪJĪKA, SAMGHĀDIKĀ, ANIYATA,

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA AND COMMERCE



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON,
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH

1881

HERTFORD

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO
THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED
TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN
ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CON-
VERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH
EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN
IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS
SOC BENGAL, VOL VI p 727, ET SEQ

CONTENTS.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART

- I THE FOUR PÂRÂJIKĀ RULES pp 1-109
 - II THE THIRTEEN SAMGHĀDISESA RULES pp 110-186
 - III THE TWO ANIYATA RULES pp 187-194
 - IV THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PÂCĪTTIYA RULES pp 195-266
-

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa pp 267-279

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pāsādikā
pp 283-343

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PÂRÂJIKAM).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

I

PÂRÂJIKĀ, I

•Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Verañjâyam viharatī Nalerupucimandamûle mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi assosi kho Verañjo brâhmano. samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Verañjâyam viharatī Nalerupucimandamûle mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi tam kho pana bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyâno kittisaddo abbhuggato itī pi so bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vjjâcaranasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathī satthâ devamanussânam buddho bhagavâ, so imam lokam sadevakam samârakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrâhmanim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti, so dhammam deseti âdikalyânam majjhe kalyânam pariyosânakalyânam sâttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakâseti sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânam arahatam dassanam hotīti ||1|| atha kho Verañjo brâhmano yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sâranīyam vītisâretvâ ekamantam

nīsīdi ekamantam nisinno kho Verañño brāhmano bhāga-
vantam etad avoca sutam metam bho Gotama, na samano
Gotamo brāhmane jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo
anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimante-
tīti. tayīdam bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo
brāhmane jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte
abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti tayīdam
bho Gotama na sampannam evā 'ti nāhan tam brāhmana
passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamana-
brāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham abhivā-
deyyam vā paccuttheyyam vā āsanena vā nimanteyyam
yam hi brāhmana tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā
āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti ||2||

arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brāhmana
pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
arasarūpo samano Gotamo 'ti ye te brāhmana rūparasā
saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phothhabbarasā, te tathāga-
tassa pahinā uccinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvam gatā
āyatim anuppādadhammā ayam kho brāhmana pariyāyo,
yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo
samano Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi
nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brāhmana pari-
yāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya
nibbhogo samano Gotamo 'ti ye te brāhmana rūpabhogā
saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phothhabbhogā, te
tathāgatassa pahinā anuppādadhammā ayam kho
brāhmana pariyāyo no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya
vadesi akiriyavādo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa
brāhmana pariyāyo, yena mam . . akiriyavādo samano
Gotamo 'ti aham hi brāhmana akiriyam vadāmi kāyaducca-
ritassa vaciduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavīhitānam pā-
pakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyam vadāmi ayam
kho brāhmana pariyāyo . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya va-
desi. ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brāhma-
na pariyāyo, yena mam . . ucchedavādo samano Gotamo
'ti. aham hi brāhmana ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa
mohassa anekavīhitānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammā-
nam ucchedam vadāmi. ayam kho brāhmana pariyāyo .

no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya vadesi jegucchî bhavam
 Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam
 jegucchî samano Gotamo 'ti aham hi brâhmana
 jigucchâmi kâyaduccaritena vacîduccaritena manoduccaritena
 anekavihitânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam samâ-
 pattiyâ ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo . no ca kho yam
 tvam sandhâya vadesi venayiko bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi
 khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . venayiko
 samano Gotamo 'ti aham hi brâhmana vinayâya dhammam
 desemi râgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitânam pâpakânam
 akusalânam dhammânam vinayâya dhammam desemi ayam
 kho brâhmana pariyâyo . . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya
 vadesi . tapassî bhavam Gotamo 'ti atthi khv esa brâhma-
 na pariyâyo, yena mam . tapassî samano Gotamo 'ti
 apani' aham brâhmana pâpake akusale dhamme vadâmi
 kâyaduccaritam vacîduccaritam manoduccaritam yassa kho
 brâhmanaapani' pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ pahinâ ucchinna-
 mûlâ tâlâ vatthukatâ anabhâvam gatâ âyatim anuppâda-
 dhammâ, tam aham tapassîti vadâmi tathâgatassa kho
 brâhmanaapani' pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ anuppâda-
 dhammâ ayam kho brâhmana pariyâyo no ca kho
 yam tvam sandhâya vadesi apagabbho bhavam Gotamo 'ti
 atthi khv esa brâhmana pariyâyo, yena mam . . apagabbho
 samano Gotamo 'ti yassa kho brâhmana âyatim gabbha-
 seyyâ punabbhavâbhini' batti pahinâ ucchinnamûlâ tâlâ
 vatthukatâ anabhâvam gatâ âyatim anuppâdadhammâ, tam
 aham apagabbho 'ti vadâmi tathâgatassa kho brâhmana
 âyatim gabbhaseyyâ anuppâdadhammâ ayam kho
 brâhmana pariyâyo . no ca kho yam tvam sandhâya
 vadesi ||3||

seyyathâpi brâhmana kukkutiya andâni attha vâ dasa vâ
 dvâdasa vâ tân' assu kukkutiya sammâ adhisayitâni sammâ
 pariseditâni sammâ paribhâvitâni, yo nu kho tesam kukku-
 tacchâpakânam pathamataram pâdanakhasikhâya vâ mukha-
 tundakena vâ andakosam padâletvâ sotthi' abhinibbi' jheyya
 kinti sv âssa vacaniyo jetho vâ kanittho vâ 'ti jetho 'ti
 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesam jetho hotâti evam
 eva kho aham brâhmana avijjâgatâya pajâya andabhûtâya

pariyonaddhāya aviṇṇandakosam padāletvā eko 'va loke
 anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho . sv āham
 brāhmaṇa jetho settho lokassa ||4|| āradham kho pana
 me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahoṣi asallīnam, upatthitā satī
 asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitam cittaṃ
 ekaggam so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicca' eva kāmehi
 vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam
 pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim vi-
 takkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso
 ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham
 duttiyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim pītiyā ca virāgā
 upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena
 patisamvedesim, yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā
 sukhavīhārītī tatīyam jhānam upasampajja vihāsim sukhassa
 ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassā-
 nam atthamgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim
 catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihāsim ||5|| so evam sam-
 āhite cittaṃ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vīgatūpakkīlese
 mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussa-
 tiññānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavihitam pubbeni-
 vāsam anussarāmi seyyath' idam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo
 tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo
 vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārīsam pi jātiyo paññā-
 sam pi jātiyo jātiśatam pi jātiśahassam pi jātiśatasahassam
 pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke
 pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgotto
 evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evam-
 āyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīmi, tatrāp' āsim
 evamnāmo evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupari-
 yanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, itī sākāram sauddesam
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi ayam kho me
 brāhmaṇa rattiyā pathame yāme pathamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā
 vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihatō āloko uppanno yathā tam
 appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato ayam kho me
 brāhmaṇa pathamā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva
 andakosamhā ||6|| so evam samāhite cittaṃ parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaṅgane vīgatūpakkīlese mudubhūte kammaniye
 thite ānañjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāññānāya cittaṃ abhi-

ninnâmesim so dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkanta-
mânusakenâ satte passâmi cavamâne uppajjamâne hîne panîte
suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte
pajânâmi, ime vata bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâ-
gatâ vaciduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâ-
gatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâdittikâ micchâdittikamma-
samâdânâ te kâyassa bheda param maranâ apâyam duggatim
vinipâtam nirayam upapannâ, ime vâ pana bhonto sattâ kâya-
sucaritena samannâgatâ vacisucaritena samannâgatâ manosu-
caritena samannâgatâ ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâdittikâ
sammâdittikammamâdânâ te kâyassa bheda param maranâ
sugatim saggam lokam upapannâ 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunâ
visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passâmi cavamâne
uppajjamâne hîne panîte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate
yathâkammûpage satte pajânâmi ayam kho me brâhmana
rattiyâ majjhime yâme dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ
vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appa-
mattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ayam kho me
brâhmana dutiyâ abhinibbidhâ ahosi kukkutaçchâpakasseva
arîdakosamhâ ||7|| so evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pari-
yodâte anaṅgane viçatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye
thite âṇañjappatte âsavânam khayaññânâya cittam abhininnâ-
mesim, so idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim,
ayam dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam
dukkhanirodho 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam dukkha-
nirodhagâminî patipadâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ime
âsavâ 'ti yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavasamudayo 'ti
yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavanirodho 'ti yathâ-
bhûtam abbhaññâsim, ayam âsavanirodhagâminî patipadâ 'ti
yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim tassa me evam jânato evam
passato kâmasavâpi cittam vimuccittha, bhavâsavâpi cittam
vimuccittha, ditthâsavâpi cittam vimuccittha, avijjâsavâpi
cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñânam ahosi,
khînâ jâti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanîyam, nâpa-
ram itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsim ayam kho me brâhmana
rattiyâ pacchime yâme tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ avijjâ vihatâ
vijjâ uppannâ tamo vihato âloko uppanno yathâ tam appa-
mattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato. ayam kho me brâhmana

tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkutaḥchāpakasseva andakosaṃhā
'ti || 8 ||

evam vutte Verañño brāhmano bhagavantam etad avoca
jettho bhavam Gotamo, settho bhavam Gotamo abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi
bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā
vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,
evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito es' āham bhagavantam Gotamam sara-
nam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam
mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam
gatam, adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Veraññāyam
vassāvāsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti adhivāsesi bha-
gavā tunhibhāvena atha kho Verañño brāhmano bhaga-
vato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivā-
setvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi || 9 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena Verañña dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhi-
tikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa
yāpetum tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assa-
vāññā pañcamattehi assasatehi Verañjam vassāvāsam upagatā
honti, tehi assamandalikāsu bhikkhūnam patthapattamūla-
kam paññattam hoti bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya Verañjam pindāya pavisitvā pindam
alabhamānā assamandalikāsu pindāya caritvā patthapattamūla-
kam ārāmanā haritvā udukkhale kottetvā kottetvā pari-
bhūñjanti āyasmā panānando patthamūlakam silāyam
pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, tam bhagavā paribhūñjati
assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddam jānantāpi tathāgatā
pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti,
kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathāgatā pu-
cchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setugghāto tathā-
gatānam dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū pati-
pucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakanam vā sikkhāpa-
dam paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam
Ānandam āmantesi kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo
'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham

âloçesi sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda, tumhehi Ânanda sappurisehi
vijitam, paçchimâ janatâ sâlimamsodanam atimaññissatîti ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmogga¹llâno yena bhagavâ ten'
upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâ-
mogga¹llâno bhagavantam etad avoca etarahi bhante Verañjâ
dubbhikkhâ dvîhitikâ setatthikâ salâkâvuttâ na sukarâ uñche-
na paggahena yâpetum imissâ bhante mahâpathaviyâ hetthi-
matalam sampannam, seyyathâpi khuddamadh²um anîlakam
evamassâdam sâdh' âham bhante pathavim parivatteyyam,
bhikkhû pappatakoj³am paribhuñjissatîti ye pana te
Moggallâna pathavinissitâ pânâ te katham karissasîti ekâ-
ham bhante pânim abhinimminissâmi seyyathâpi mahâpa-
thavi, ye pathavinissitâ pânâ te tattha samkâmessâmi, ekena
hatthena pathavim parivattessâmiti. alam Moggallâna, mâ
te rucci pathavim parivattetum, vipallâsam pi sattâ pañila-
bheyyun tî sâdhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusamgho Uttara-
kurum pindâya gaccheyyâ 'tî alam Moggallâna mâ te
rucci sabbassa bhikkhusamghassa Uttarakurum pindâya ga-
manan tî ||2||2||

atha kho âyasmato Sâriputtassa rahogatassa patisallî-
nassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi katamesân⁴am kho
buddhân⁵am bhagavantân⁶am brahmacariyam na ciratthitika⁷m
ahosi, katamesân⁴am buddhân⁵am bhagavantân⁶am brahma-
cariyam ciratthitika⁷m ahosîti atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto
sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito yena bhagavâ ten' upa-
samkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto
bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
patisallînassa evam cetaso parivitakko ahosîti. kata-
mesân⁴am kho bhante buddhân⁵am bhagavantân⁶am brahma-
cariyam na ciratthitika⁷m aho⁸si, katamesân⁴am buddhân⁵am
bhagavantân⁶am brahmacariyam ciratthitika⁷m ahosîti. bha-
gavato ca Sâriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa
bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na ciratthitika⁷m
ahosi, bhagavato ca Sâriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato
ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyam cīratthitukam ahoṣīti ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na cīratthitukam ahoṣīti bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassī bhagavā ca Sikhī bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesum sāvakānam vitthārena dhammam desetum appakañi ca nesam ahoṣīti suttaṃ geyyam veyyākaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, appaññattam sāvakānam sikkhāpadam, anuddittham pātimokkham tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakānam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam khippaṇi ñeva antaradhāpesum seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttēna asaṃgahitāni tāni vāto vikarati vidhamati viddhamseti, tam kīssa hetu, yathā tam suttēna asaṃgahitattā, evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta tesam buddhānam bhagavantānam antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānam sāvakānam antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te tam brahmacariyam khippaṇi ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesum sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍitum bhūtapubbam Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho aññatarasmim bhimsanake vaṇasande sahaṣṣam bhikkhusaṃgham cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍati anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manas' ākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā 'ti atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusaṃsaṃ Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa evaṃ ovaḍiyamānānam evaṃ anusāsīyamānānam anupāḍāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu tatra sudam Sāriputta bhimsanakassa vanasandassa bhimsanakatasasmim hoti yo koci avītarāgo tam vanasandam pavasati yebhuyyena lomāni hamsanti. ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyam na cīratthitukam ahoṣīti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyam cīratthitukam ahoṣīti bha-

gavâ ca Sâriputta Kakusandho bhagavâ ca Konâgamano bhagavâ ca Kassapo akilâsuno ahesum sâvakânam vitthârena dhammam desetum bahuñ ca nesam aho si suttam geyyam veyyâkaranam gâthâ udânam itivuttakam jâtakam abbhuta-dhammam vedallam, paññattam sâvakânam sikkhâpadam, uddittham pâtimokkham tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânenâ buddhânubuddhânam sâvakânam antaradhâ-nena ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam cîram dîgham addhânam thapesum seyyathâpi Sâriputta nânâpupphâni phalake nikkhittâni suttana susamgahitâni tâni vâto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, tam kissa hetu, yathâ tam suttana susamgahitattâ, evam eva kho Sâriputta tesam buddhânam bhagavantânam antaradhânenâ buddhânubuddhâ-nam sâvakânam antaradhânenâ ye te pacchimâ sâvakâ nânâ-nâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ, te tam brahmacariyam cîram dîgham addhânam thapesum ayam kho Sâriputta hetu ayam paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kaku-sandhassa bhagavato ca Konâgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassa-passa brahmacariyam cîratthitîkam aho sîti ||3||

atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim panâmetvâ bhagavantam etad avoca etassa bhagavâ kâlô, etassa sugata kâlô, yam bhagavâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeyya uddiseyya pâtimokkham yatha yidam brahmacariyam addha-niyam assa cîratthitîkan ti âgamehi tvam Sâriputta, âga-mehi tvam Sâriputta tathâgato 'va tattha kâlam jânissati na tâva Sâriputta satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâtimokkham yâva na idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti yato ca kho Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññâpeti uddisati pâti-mokkham tesañ ñeva âsavatthâniyânam dhammânam pati-gâtâyâ na tâva Sâriputta idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti yâva na samgho rattaññu-mahattam patto hoti. yato ca kho Sâriputta samgho rattaññu-mahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce âsavatthâniyâ dhammâ samghe pâ tubhavanti, atha satthâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam

paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho vepullamahattam patto hoti yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho vepullamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho lābhagga mahattam patto hoti yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho lābhagga mahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti yāva na samgho bāhusaccamahattam patto hoti yato ca kho Sāriputta samgho bāhusaccamahattam patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatthānīyā dhammā samghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakanānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesañ ñeva āsavatthānīyānam dhammānam patighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusamgho nirādīnavo apagatakālako suddho sāre patitthito, imesam hi Sāriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimaṃko bhikkhu so sotāpauno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ācinnam kho pan' etam Ānanda tathāgatānam yehi nimantitā vāssam vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikam pakkamanti āyāma Ānanda Verañjam brāhmanam apalokessāmā 'ti evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena yena Verañjassa brāhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi atha kho Verañjo brāhmano yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Verañjam brāhmanam bhagavā etad avoca nimantit' amhā tayā

brāhmana vassam vutthā, apalokāma tam, icchāma mayam janapadacārikam pakkamitun ti saccam bho Gotama nimanit' attha mayā vassam vutthā, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno tañ ca kho no asantam no pi adātukamyatā, tam kut' ettha labbhā, bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaranīyā adhivāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tunhībhāvena atha kho bhagavā Verañjam brāhmanam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsānā pakkāmi atha kho Verañjo brāhmano tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane panītam khādaniyam bhojanīyam patiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi kalam bho Gotama, nitthitam bhattan ti atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verañjassa brāhmanassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena atha kho Verañjo brāhmano buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham panītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapānīm ticivarena acchādesi ekamekañ ca bhikkhum ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi atha kho bhagavā Verañjam brāhmanam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsānā pakkāmi atha kho bhagavā Verañjāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā anupagamma Soreyyam Samkassam Kannakujjam yena Payāgapatitthānam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Payāgapatitthāne Gaṅgam nadīm uttaritvā yena Bārānasī tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā Bārānasīyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi ānupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari tatra sudam bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam ||4||

Verañjabhānavāram nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyā avidūre Kalandakagāmo nāma hoti, tattha Sudinno nāma Kalandakaputto setthiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi sahāyakehi saddhim Vesālīm agamāsi kenaci eva

karaniyena tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā
 parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti addasa
 kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya
 parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad
 ahoṣi yam nūnāham pi dhammam suneyyan ti atha kho
 Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasamkamā,
 upasamkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnassa kho
 Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahoṣi yathā yathā kho
 aham bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, na yidam su-
 karam agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantapari-
 suddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum yam
 nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti atha kho sā parisā
 bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttej-
 itā sampahamsitā utthāyāsana bhagavantam abhivādetvā pa-
 dakkhinam katvā pakkāmi atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-
 putto acūnavutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasa-
 kamā, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
 nisīdi ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto
 bhagavantam etad avoca yathā yathāham bhante bhagavatā
 dhammam desitam ājānāmi, na yidam sukaram agāram ajjhā-
 vasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam
 brahmacariyam caritum icchāmi aham bhante kesamassum
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam
 pabbajitum, pabbājetu mam bhagavā 'ti anuññāto 'si pana
 tvam Sudinna mātāpītūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā
 'ti na kho aham bhante anuññāto mātāpītūhi agārasmā
 anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti na kho Sudinna tathāgatā
 ananuññātā mātāpītūhi puttam pabbājentīti so 'ham
 bhante tathā karissāmi yathā mam mātāpītaro anujānissanti
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā 'ti ||1|| atha kho Sudinno
 Kalandakaputto Vesāliyam tam karaniyam tīretvā yena Ka-
 landakagāmo yena mātāpītaro ten' upasamkamā, upasamkam-
 itvā mātāpītaro etad avoca amma tāta yathā yathāham
 bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, na yidam sukaram
 agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham
 saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, icchāmi aham kesa-
 massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagâriyam pabbajitum anujânâtha mam agârasmâ anagâ-
riyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī evam vutte Sudinnassa Kalandaka-
puttassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avo-
cum tvam kho 'sī tâtā Sudinna amhâkam ekaputtako piyo
manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam tâtā Sudinna
kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi mayan te akâmakâ
vinâbhavissâma, kim pana mayam tam jīvantam anujânissâ-
ma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī dutiyam pi kho
Sudinnō Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca amma tâtā
. pabbajjâyâ 'tī dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalanda-
kaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatiyam pi kho
Sudinnō Kalandakaputto mâtâpitaro etad avoca amma tâtā
. pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandaka-
puttassa mâtâpitaro . pabbajjâyâ 'tī. atha kho Sudinnō
Kalandakaputto na mam mâtâpitaro anujānanti agârasmâ
anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā
nīpajji idh' eva me maranam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'tī atha
kho Sudinnō Kalandakaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji
dve pi bhattāni na bhuñji tīni pi bhattāni na bhuñji cattāri
pi bhattāni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñji cha pi
bhattāni na bhuñji satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji atha kho
Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mâtâpitaro Sudinnam Kalanda-
kaputtam etad avocum tvam kho 'sī tâtā Sudinna amhâkam
ekaputtako piyo manâpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam
tâtā Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jânâsi, maranena pi mayan te
akâmakâ vinâbhavissâma, kim pana mayam tam jīvantam
anujânissâma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyā utthehi tâtā
Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto
paricārento kâme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu,
na tam mayam anujānāma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ
'tī evam vutte Sudinnō Kalandakaputto tunhī ahoṣi
dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalanda-
kaputtassa mâtâpitaro . . na tam mayam anujānāma agâ-
rasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'tī tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnō
Kalandakaputto tunhī ahoṣi ||2|| atha kho Sudinnassa
Kalandakaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Sudinnō Kalandakaputto
ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Sudinnam Kalandaka-
puttam etad avocum tvam kho 'sī samma Sudinna mâtâpi-

tunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvam samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsī, maranena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiñ pana tam jīvantam anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya utthehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na tam mātāpitaro anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti evam vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhi ahosi dutiyam pi kho —pa— tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum tvam kho 'si samma Sudinna —pa—tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tunhi ahosi ||3|| atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum amma tāta eso Sudinno anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nīpanno idh' eva me maranam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti sace tumhe Sudinnam nānujānissatha agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, tatth' eva maranam āgamissati sace pana tumhe Sudinnam anujānissatha agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha sace Sudinno nābhiramissati agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva paccāgamissati anujānātha Sudinnam agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti anujānāma tāta Sudinnam agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam etad avocum utthehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya 'ti hattho pahattho udaggo pānina gattāni paripuñchanto vutthāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto katipāham balam gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam etad avoca anuññāto 'ham bhante mātāpitūhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, pabbajetu mam bhagavā

'ti. alatto kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjam alatto upasampadam acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtagune samādāya vattati āraññiko hoti pindapātiko pamsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmam upanissāya viharati ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhītikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhītikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyam ñātī addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātatarūparajātā pahūtavittupakaranā pahūtadhanadhaññā yam nūnāham ñātī upanissāya vihareyyam, ñātī mam nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābham lacchanti ahañ ca pindakena na kīlamsāmīti atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasā-lāyam assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātakā Sudinno kīra Kalandakaputto Vesālīm anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa satthimatte thālipāke bhattābhīhāram abhiharimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te satthimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnam vissajjētvā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kalandakagāmam pindāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapadānam pindāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanam ten' upasamkamī ||5|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātīdāsī ābhidosīkam kummāsam chaddetukāmā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno tam ñātīdāsīm etad avoca sace tam bhagīni chaddanīyadhammam idha me patte ākirā 'ti "atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātīdāsī tam ābhidosīkam kummāsam āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākirantī hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittam aggahesi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñātīdāsī yenāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaram etad avoca yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti sace je saccam bhanāsi adāsīm tam karomīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno tam ābhidosīkam kummāsam aññataram kuddamūlam nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpī kho

âyasmato Sudinnassa kammantâ âgacchanto addasa âyasman-
 tam Sudinnam tam âbhidosikam kummâsam aññâtaram
 kuddamûlam nissâya paribhuñjantam, disvâna' yenâysmâ
 Sudinno ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam
 Sudinnam etad avoca atthi nâma tâta Sudinna âbhidosi-
 kam kummâsam paribhruñjissasi, nanu nâma tâta Sudinna
 sakam geham gantabban ti agamamhâ kho te gahapati
 geham, tatrâyam âbhidosiko kummâso 'ti atha kho âyasma-
 to Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmato Sudinnassa bâhâyam gahetvâ
 âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca ehi tâta Sudinna gharam
 gamissâmâ 'ti atha kho âysmâ Sudinno yena sakapitu
 nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane
 nisîdi atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ âyasmantam
 Sudinnam etad avoca bhuñja tâta Sudinnâ 'ti alam gaha-
 pati, katam me aja bhattachaccan ti adhivâsehi tâta Sudinna
 svâtanâya bhattan ti adhivâsesi kho âysmâ Sudinno tunhi-
 bhâvena. atha kho âysmâ Sudinno utthâyâsanâ pakkâmî.
 atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtâ tassâ rattiya accayena
 haritena gomayena pathavim opuñjâpetvâ dve puñje kârâpesi
 ekam hiraññassa ekam suvannassa tâva mahantâ puñjâ
 ahesum : orato thito puriso pârato thitam purisam na passati,
 pârato thito puriso orato thitam purisam na passati te
 puñje kilañjehi paticchâdâpetvâ majjhe âsanam paññâpetvâ
 tirokaraniyam parikkhipitvâ âyasmato Sudinnassa purâna-
 dutiyikam âmantesi tena hi tvam vadhu yena alamkârena
 alamkatâ puttassa Sudinnassa piyâ ahosi manâpâ, tena
 alamkârena alamkarâ 'ti evam ayye 'ti kho âyasmato
 Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâ âyasmato Sudinnassa mâtuya
 paccassosî ||6|| atha kho âysmâ Sudinno pubbanhasama-
 yam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena sakapitu nivesanam
 ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi
 atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa pitâ yenâysmâ Sudinno
 ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ te puñje vivarâpetvâ
 âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca : idan te tâta Sudinna
 mâtumattikam itthikâya itthidhanam, aññam pettikam
 aññam pitâmaham labbhâ tâta Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ
 bhogâ ca bhuñjitum puññâni ca kâtum. ehi tvam tâta
 Sudinna hinâyâvattitvâ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññâni ca

karohīti tāta na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato aham
brahmācariyam carāmi dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam
pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantam Sudinnam
etad avoca idam te tāta Sudinna mātumattikam itthikāya
itthidhanam, aññam pettikam aññam pitāmham labbhā
tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca
kātum ehi tvam tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca
bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti vadeyyāma kho tam gaha-
patī sace tvam nātikaddheyyāsīti vadehi tāta Sudinnā 'ti
tena hi tvam gahapati mahante mahante sānīpasibbake kārā-
petvā hiraññasuvannassa pūrāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā
majjhe Gaṅgāya sote otārehi tam kissa hetu yam hi te
gahapati bhavissatī tatonidānam bhayam vā chambhitattam
vā lomahamso vā ārakkho vā, so te na bhavissatīti evam
vutte āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā anattamano aho si, katham hi
nāma putto Sudinno evam vakkhatīti atha kho āyasmato
Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa purānadutiyyikam
āmantesi tena hi vadhu tvam piyā ca manāpā ca, app eva
nāma putto Sudinno tuyham pi vacanam kareyyā 'ti atha
kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purānadutiyyikā āyasmato Sudinnassa
pādesu gahetvā āyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca kīdisā
nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo yāsam tvam hetu brahma-
cariyam carasīti na kho aham bhaginī accharānam hetu
brahmācariyam carāmi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa
purānadutiyyikā ajjatagge mam ayyaputto Sudinno bhaginivā-
dena samudācaratīti tatth' eva mucchitā papatā ||7|| atha
kho āyasmā Sudinno pitaram etad avoca sace gahapati
bhōjanam dātabbam detha, mā no vihethayitthā 'ti bhuñja
tāta Sudinnā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ca
pitā ca āyasmantam Sudinnam panītena khādāniyena bhōja-
niyena sahatthā santappesum sampavāresum atha kho āyas-
mato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantam Sudinnam bhuttāvim
onītapattapānūm etad avoca idam tāta Sudinna kulam
addham mahaddhanam mahābhogam pahūtajātarūparajitam
pahūtavittupakaranam pahūtadhanadhaññam. labbhā tāta
Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca
kātum ehi tvam tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca
bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. amma na ussahāmi na

visahāmi, abhirato aham brahmacariyam carāmiti dutiyam
 pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā
 āyasmantam Sudinnam etad avoca idam tātā Sudinna kulam
 addham mahaddhanam mahābhogam pahūtajātarūparajatham
 pahūtavittupakaranam pahūtadhanadhaññam, tena hi tātā
 Sudinna bijakam pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sâpateyyam
 Licchaviyo atiharâpesun ti etam kho me amma sakkâ
 kâton ti kaham pana tātā Sudinna etarahi viharasīti
 Mahāvane amhā 'ti atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthâyâsanā
 pakkāmi ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikam āmantesi tena hi vadhu yadā
 utunī ahosi pupphan te uppannam hoti, atha me āroceyyāsīti
 evam ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā āyas-
 mato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi atha kho āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā na cirass' eva utunī ahosi,
 puppham sâ uppaññi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāna-
 dutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaram etad avoca utunī
 'mhi ayye, puppham me uppannam ti tena hi vadhu yena
 alamkārena alamkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā,
 tena alamkārena alamkarā 'ti evam ayye 'ti kho āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā
 paccassosi atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato
 Sudinnassa purānadutiyaikam ādāya yena Mahāvanam yenā-
 yasmā Sudinno ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam
 Sudinnam etad avoca idam tātā Sudinna kulam addham
 mahaddhanam mahābhogam pahūtajātarūparajatham pahūta-
 vittupakaranam pahūtadhanadhaññam, tena hi tātā Sudinna
 bijakam pi dehi, mā no aputtakam sâpateyyam Licchaviyo
 atiharâpesun ti etam kho me amma sakkâ kâton ti purāna-
 dutiyaikāya bāhāyam gahetvā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā
 appaṇṇatte sikkhâpade anādīnavadasso purānadutiyaikāya
 tikkhattum methunam dhammam abhivṇṇāpesi sâ tena
 gabbham ganhi bhumma devā saddam anussâvesum
 nirabbudo rato bho bhikkusamgho nirādīnavo, Sudinnena
 Kalandakaputtana abbudam uppāditaṃ ādīnavo uppādito 'ti
 bhummanam devānam saddam sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā
 saddam anussâvesum — la — Tāvatimsā devā — la — Yāmā
 devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paraññammitavasavattî devâ — la — Brahmakâyikâ devâ
 saddam anussâvesum nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusamgho
 nirâdînavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudam uppâd-
 itam âdînavo uppâdito 'ti ita ha tena khanena tena
 muhuttana yâva Brahmakâsâ saddo abbhuggaṇṇi atha kho
 âyasmato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâ tassa gabbhassa pari-
 pâkam anvâya puttam vijâyi atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa
 sahâyakâ tassa dârakassa Bîjako 'ti nâmam akamsu, âyas-
 mato Sudinnassa purânadutiyikâya Bîjakamâtâ 'ti nâmam
 akamsu, âyasmato Sudinnassa Bîjakapitâ 'ti nâmam akamsu
 te aparena samayena ubho agâiasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ
 arihattam sacchâkamsu ||9|| atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa
 ahud eva kukkuccam ahû vippatissâro alâbhâ vata me na
 vata me lâbhâ, dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham,
 yv âham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ nâ-
 sakkhim yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam
 caritun ti so ten' eva kukkuccena tena vippatissârena kiso
 ahosi lûkho dubbanno uppaduppadukajâto dhamani-
 santhatagatto antomano lînamano dukkhî dummano vippati-
 sâri pajjhâyi atha kho âyasmato Sudinnassa sahâyakâ
 bhikkhû âyasmantam Sudinnam etad avocum pubbe kho
 tvam âvuso Sudinna vanna vâ ahosi pînindriyo pasannamukha-
 vanno vippasannachavivanno, so dâni tvam etarahi kiso
 lûkho dubbanno uppaduppadukajâto dhamanisanthatagatto
 antomano lînamano dukkhî dummano vippatissâri pajjhâyasi.
 kacci no tvam âvuso Sudinna anabhinato brahmacariyam
 carasîti na kho aham âvuso anabhinato brahmacariyam
 carâmi atthi me pâpam kammam katam, purânadutiyikâya
 methuno dhammo patisevito, tassa mayham âvuso ahud eva
 kukkuccam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritun ti
 alam hi te âvuso Sudinna kukkuccâya, alam vippatissârâya,
 yam tvam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ na
 sakkhissasi yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahma-
 caryam caritum nanu âvuso bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena
 virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya, visamyogâya dhammo
 desito no samyogâya, anupâdânâya dhammo desito no saupâ-
 dâânâya tattha nâma tvam âvuso bhagavatâ virâgâya
 dhamme desite sarâgâya cetessasi, visamyogâya dhamme

desite samyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme ~~desite~~
 saupādānāya cetessasi nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyā-
 yena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipā-
 savinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vattupacchedāya tanhakkha-
 yāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito nanu
 āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānam pahānam akkhē-
 tam, kāmasaññānam parinñā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānam pati-
 vinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānam samugghāto akkhāto, kā-
 maparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n'etam āvuso appa-
 sannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha
 khv etam āvuso appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ
 ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū
 āyasmantam Sudinṇam anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā bhaga-
 vato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim
 nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā
 āyasmantam Sudinṇam patipucchi saccam kira tvam Sudinṇa
 purānadutiyikāya methunam dhammam patisevīti saccam
 bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananuochaviyam mo-
 ghapurisa ananulomikam appatī upam assāmanakam akappi-
 yam akaraniyam katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa evaṃ
 svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvam
 paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum . nanu
 mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya tattha
 nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā virāgāya cetessasi
 nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya
 nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānam pahānam
 vūpasamo akkhāto varan te moghapurisa āsīvisassa
 ghoravisassa mukhe āṅgajātā pakkhittam na tv eva mātū-
 gāmassa āṅgajāte āṅgajātā pakkhittam varan te mogha-
 purisa kanhasappassa mukhe āṅgajātā pakkhittam na tv
 eva mātugāmassa āṅgajāte āṅgajātā pakkhittam varan te
 moghapurisa āṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhū-
 tāya āṅgajātā pakkhittam na tv eva mātugāmassa āṅgajāte
 āṅgajātā pakkhittam tam kissa hetu. tatonidānam hi
 moghapurisa maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā
 dukkham, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā
 apāyam duggatam vinipātān nīrayam upapajjeyya, itonidānañ
 ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam

duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapajjeyya tattha nâma
 tvam moghapurisa yam tvam asaddhammam gâmadhammam
 vasaladhammam dutthullam odakantikam rahassam dvayam
 dvayasamâpattim samâpajjissasi, bahunnam kho tvam mogha-
 purisa akusalânânam dhammânânam âdikattâ pubbamgamo n'
 etam moghapurisa appasannânânam vâ pasâdâya pasannânânam
 vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannânâni
 c' eva apasâdâya pasannânâni ca ekaccânâni aññatthattâyâ
 'ti atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Sudinnam anekapariyâ-
 yena vîgarahitvâ dubbharatâyâ dupposatâyâ mahicchatâyâ
 asantutthitâyâ samganikâyâ kosajjassa avannam bhâsivâ ane-
 kapariyâyena subharatâyâ suposatâyâ appicchassa santutthassa
 sallekhasa dhûtassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa
 vannam bhâsivâ bhikkhûnam tadanucchavikam tadanulo-
 mikam dhammam katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi tena
 hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmi
 dasa atthavase paticca samghasutthutâyâ samghaphâsutâyâ
 dummañkûnam puggalânânam niggahâyâ pesalânânam bhikkhû-
 nam phâsuvihârâyâ ditthadhammikânânam âsavânânam samva-
 râya samparâyikânânam âsavânânam patighâtâyâ appasannânânam
 pasâdâya pasannânânam bhiyyobhâvâya saddhammatthitayâ vi-
 nayânuggahâyâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam
 uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam patiseveyya,
 pārājiko hoti asamvâso 'ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam
 paññattam hoti ||11||5||

Sudinnabhânavâram nitthitam

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesâliyam
 Mahâvane•makkatim âmisena upalâpetvâ tassâ methunam
 dhammam patisevati atha kho so bhikkhu pubbanhasam-
 ayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Vesâlîm pindâya pâvîsi
 tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû senâsanacârîkam
 âhindantâ yena tassa bhikkhuno vihâro ten' upasamkamimsu
 addasa kho sâ makkatî te bhikkhû dûrato 'va âgacchante,
 disvâna yena te bhikkhû ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ
 tesam bhikkhûnam purato katim pi câlesi cheppam pi câlesi

katim pi oddi nimittam pi akāsi atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si nissamsayam kho so bhikkhu imāssā makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevatīti ekamantam nīlīyimsu atha kho so bhikkhu Vesālīyam pindāya caritvā pindapātām ādāya patikkamī atha kho sā makkaṭṭī yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamī. atha kho so bhikkhu tam pindapātān ekadesam bhuñjitvā ekadesam tassā makkaṭṭiyā adāsi atha kho sā makkaṭṭī tam pindam bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno katim oddi atha kho so bhikkhu tassā makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevatī. atha kho te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum etad avocum nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam kīssa tvam āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevasīti. saccam āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam tañ ca kho manussatthiyā no tiracchānagatāyā 'ti nanu āvuso tath' eva tam hoti ananucchaviyam āvuso ananulomikam appatī upam assāmanakam akappiyam akaraṇīyam katham hi nāma tvam āvuso evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajīvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — la — kāmāparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n' etam āvuso appasannānam vā pasādāya aññatthattāyā 'ti atha kho te bhikkhū tam bhikkhum anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā tam bhikkhum patipucchi saccam kira tvam bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam patisevīti saccam bhagavā vigarahi (=ch 5 11 *Instead of* mātugāmassa *read* makkaṭṭiyā) dvayasamāpattim samāpajjissasi, n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam patiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pāṇājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti evaṇi c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||6||

makkaṭṭivatthu

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yâvadattham bhuñjimsu yâvadattham supimsu yâvadattham nhâyimsu, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvadattham supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ ayoniso manasikaritvâ sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevimsu te aparena samayena ñâtivysanena pi phutthâ bhogavyasanena pi phutthâ rogavyasanena pi phutthâ âyasantam Ânandam upasamkamitvâ evam vadenti na mayam bhante Ânanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na samghagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ânanda anaññagarahino mayam ev' amhâ alakkhikâ mayam appapuññâ, ye mayam evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajitvâ mâsakkhimhâ yâvajîvam paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum idâni ce pi mayam bhante Ânanda labheyyâma bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyâma upasampadam, idâni pi mayam vipassakâ kusalanam dhammânam pubbarattâpararattam bodhipakkhikânam dhammânam bhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ vihareyyâma sâdhu bhante Ânanda bhagavato etam attham ârocehîti evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Vesâlikânam Vajjiputtakânam patisunitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato etam attham ârocesi atthânam etam Ânanda anavakâso yam tathâgato Vajjînam vâ Vajjiputtakânam vâ kârânâ sâvakânam pârâjîkam sikkhâpadam paññattam samûhaneyyâ 'ti atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so âgato na upasampâdetabbo yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhâya dubbalyam âvikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevati, so âgato upasampâdetabbo evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhûnam sikkhâsâjîvasamâpanno sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatvâ methunam dhammam patiseveyya antamaso tiracchânagatâya pi, pârâjîko hoti asamvâso 'ti ||7||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso yathâyutto yathâjacco yathânâmo

yathâgotto yathâsîlo yathâvihârî yathâgocaro thero v^o navo
vâ majjhimo vâ, eso vuccati yo panâ 'ti

bhikkhû 'ti bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhâcariyam
ajjhâpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapatadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sâm-
aññâya bhikkhu, patinñâya bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhû 'ti bhi-
kkhu, tîhi saranagamanehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhaḍro
bhikkhu, sâro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu,
samaggena samghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena
thânârahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu tatra yv âyam
bhikkhu samaggena samghena ñatticatutthena kammena
akuppena thânârahena upasampanno ayam imasmim atthe
adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

sikkhâ 'ti tisso sikkhâ adhisîlasikkhâ adhicitasikkhâ adhi-
paññâsikkhâ tatra yâyam adhisîlasikkhâ ayam imasmim
atthe adhippetâ sikkhâ 'ti

sâjivam nâma yam bhagavatâ paññattam sikkhâpadam
etam sâjivam nâma, tasmim sikkhatî, tena vuccati sâjivasamâ-
panno 'ti ||1||

sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâvikatya
'ti atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ
ca apaccakkhâtâ, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva
hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ

kathañi ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti
sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu
ukkanthito anabhurato sâmaññâ cavitukâmo bhikkhubhâ-
vam attiyamâno harâyamâno jigucchamâno gihibhâvam
patthayamâno upâsakabhâvam patthayamâno ârâmikabhâvam
patthayamâno sâmanerabhâvam patthayamâno titthiyabhâ-
vam patthayamâno titthiyasâvakabhâvam patthayamâno asa-
manabhâvam patthayamâno asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthaya-
mâno yam nûnâham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadatî
viññâpeti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva
hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ athavâ pana ukkanthito ana-
bhurato asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthayamâno yam nûnâ-
ham dhammam paccakkheyyan ti vadatî viññâpeti — pa —
yam nûnâham samgham — pa — yam nûnâham sikkham
— pa — yam nûnâham vinayam — pa — yam nûnâham
pâtumokkham — pa — yam nûnâham uddesam — pa — yam

nûnâham upajjhāyam — la — yam nûnâham âcariyam
 — pa — yam nûnâham saddhivihârikam — pa — yam nûnâham
 antevāsikam — pa — yam nûnâham samānupajjhāyam
 — pa — yam nûnâham samānâcariyakam — pa — yam
 nûnâham sabrahmacārim paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññāpetī
 — pa — yam nûnâham gihī assan ti vadatī viññāpetī
 — pa — yam nûnâham upāsako assan ti — la — yam nûnâham
 ârāmiko assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham sâmanero assan
 ti — pa — yam nûnâham tittihīyo assan ti — pa — yam
 nûnâham tittihīyasāvako assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham
 asamano assan ti — pa — yam nûnâham asakyaputtiyo
 assan ti vadatī viññāpetī evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvika-
 kammañ c' eva hotī sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā athavā pana
 ukkanthito anabhīrato . asakyaputtiyabhāvam patthaya-
 māno yadī panāham buddham paccakkheyyan ti vadatī viññā-
 petī — pa — yadī panāham asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadatī
 viññāpetī — pa — ap' āham buddham paccakkheyyan ti
 vadatī viññāpetī — pa — ap' āham asakyaputtiyo assan ti
 vadatī viññāpetī — pa — handāham buddham paccakkheyyan
 ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — handāham asakyaputtiyo assan
 ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — hotī me buddham paccakkheyyan
 ti vadatī viññāpetī — pa — hotī me asakyaputtiyo assan ti
 vadatī viññāpetī evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvika-
 kammañ c' eva hotī sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā athavā pana
 ukkanthito asakyaputtiyabhāvam patthayamāno mātaram
 sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — pitaram sarāmītī vadatī
 viññāpetī — pa — bhātaram sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa —
 bhaginū sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — puttam sarāmītī
 vadatī viññāpetī — pa — dhītaram sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī
 — pa — pajāpatim sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — nātaka
 sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — mitte sarāmītī vadatī viññā-
 petī — pa — gāmam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa —
 nigamam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — khetam sarāmītī
 vadatī viññāpetī — pa — vatthum sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī
 — pa — hiraññam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — su-
 vānam sarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī — pa — sippam sarāmītī
 vadatī viññāpetī — pa — pubbe hasitam lapitam kīrtam
 samanussarāmītī vadatī viññāpetī evam pi bhikkhave

dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ
 athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato asakyaputtīyabhâ-
 vam patthayamâno mâtâ me atthi sâ mayâ posetabbâ 'ti
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — pitâ me atthi so mayâ posetabbo 'ti
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — bhâtâ me atthi so mayâ posetabbo
 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — bhaginî me atthi sâ mayâ pōse-
 tabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — putto 'ti vadati
 viññâpeti — pa — dhītâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa —
 pajâpatî 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — ñâtakâ me
 atthi te mayâ posetabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — mittâ
 me atthi te mayâ posetabbâ 'ti vadati viññâpeti evam pi
 bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca apacca-
 kkhâtâ athavâ pana ukkanthito anabhirato asakya-
 puttiyabhâvam patthayamâno mâtâ me atthi sâ mam po-
 sessatîti vadati viññâpeti — pe — pitâ me atthi so mam
 possessatîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — — pa — mittâ me
 atthi te mam possessatîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — gâmo me
 atthi tena p' âham jīvissāmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — nīga-
 mo me atthi tena p' âham jīvissāmîti vadati viññâpeti
 — pa — khetam . vatthu . . hiraññam . su-
 vānam . sippam me atthi tenâham jīvissāmîti vadati
 viññâpeti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammam c' eva
 hoti sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ athavâ pana ukkanthito ana-
 bhirato . asakyaputtīyabhâvam patthayamâno dukkaran
 ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na sukaṇṇa ti vadati viññâpeti
 — pa — duccaṇṇa ti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na sucaṇṇa ti
 vadati viññâpeti — pa — na ussahāmîti vadati viññâpeti
 — pa — na visahāmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — na ramâ-
 mîti vadati viññâpeti — pa — nâbhīramāmîti vadati viññâ-
 peti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammam c' eva hoti
 sikkhâ ca apaccakkhâtâ ||2||

kathañi ca bhikkhave dubbalyâvikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ
 ca paccakkhâtâ idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkanthito ana-
 bhirato asakyaputtīyabhâvam patthayamâno buddham
 paccakkhāmîti vadati viññâpeti evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâ-
 vikammañi c' eva hoti sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ athavâ pana
 ukkanthito anabhirato . asakyaputtīyabhâvam patthaya-
 mâno dhammam paccakkhāmîti vadati viññâpeti — pa —

samgham paccakkhâmîti vadatî viññâpetî — pa — sikkham
 vinayam * pâtimokkham uddesam upajjhâyam
 âcariyam saddhivihârikam antevâsikam
 samânupajjhâyakam samânâcariyakam sabrahmacârim
 paccakkhâmîti vadatî viññâpetî — pa — gihîti mam dhâre-
 hîti * vadatî viññâpetî — pa — upâsakô 'tî mam dhârehîti va-
 datî viññâpetî — pa — ârâmikô . sâmanero . tîthiyo
 tîthiyasâvako asamano asakyaputtiyo 'tî
 mam dhârehîti vadatî viññâpetî evam pi bhikkhave dubbalyâ-
 vikkammañ c' eva hotî sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ athavâ pana
 ukkanthito anabhîrato asakyaputtiyabhâvam patthaya-
 mâno alam me buddhenâ 'tî vadatî viññâpetî — pa — alam
 me sabrahmacârihîti vadatî viññâpetî evam pi — pa —
 athavâ pana — pa — kim nu me buddhenâ 'tî vadatî viññâ-
 petî — pa — kim nu me sabrahmacârihîti vadatî viññâpetî
 evam pi — pa — athavâ pana — pa — na mam' attho buddhe-
 nâ 'tî vadatî viññâpetî — pa — na mam' attho sabrahmacârihîti
 vadatî viññâpetî evam pi — pa — athavâ pana — pa — su-
 mutt' âham buddhenâ 'tî vadatî viññâpetî — pa — sumutt'
 âham sabrahmacârihîti vadatî viññâpetî evam pi
 paccakkhâtâ yâni vâ pan' aññâni pi atthi buddhavevacanâni
 vâ dhammavevacanâni vâ samghavevacanâni vâ sikkhâveva-
 canâni vâ sabrahmacârivevacanâni vâ gihivevacanâni vâ
 asakyaputtiyavevacanâni vâ, tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi
 tehi nimittehi vadatî viññâpetî evam kho bhikkhave
 dubbalyâvikkammañ c' eva hotî sikkhâ ca paccakkhâtâ ||3||

kathañ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ idha
 bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ
 paccakkhâtâ hotî, tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi
 ummattako sikkham paccakkhâtî apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ
 ummattakassa *santike sikkham paccakkhâtî apaccakkhâtâ
 hotî sikkhâ khittacitto sikkham paccakkhâtî khitta-
 cittassa santike vedanatto vedanattassa santike
 . devatâya santike . tîracchânagatassa santike sikkham
 paccakkhâtî apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ ariyakena milakkhu-
 kassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî so ca na pativijânâtî
 apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ milakkhukena ariyakassa santike
 . . ariyakena ariyakassa santike milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkham paccakkhâtî so ca na pati-
vijânâtî apaccakkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ davâya sikkham pacca-
kkhâtî . . ravâya sikkham paccakkhâtî asâvetukâmo sâ-
vetî sâvetukâmo na sâvetî aviññussa sâvetî . .
viññussa na sâvetî sabbaso vâ pana na sâvetî apacca-
kkhâtâ hotî sikkhâ 'evam kho bhikkhave apaccakkhâtâ
hotî sikkhâ ||4||

methunadhammo nâma yo so asaddhammo gâmadhammo
vasaladhammo dutthullam odakantikam rahassam dvayanî
dvayasamâpatti, eso methunadhammo nâma

patisevati nâma yo nimittena nimittam aṅgajātena aṅgajā-
tam antamaso tilaphalamattam pi paveseti, eso patisevati nâma

antamaso tiracchânagatâya pîti tiracchânagatitthiyâpi me-
thunam dhammam patisevitvâ asamano hotî asakyaputtiyo, pag
eva manussitthiyâ, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchânagatâya pîti.

pârâjiko hotîti seyyathâpi nâma puriso sîsacchinno
abhabbo tena sarîrabandhanena jîvitum, evam eva bhikkhu
methunam dhammam patisevitvâ asamano hotî asakya-
puttiyo, tena vuccati pârâjiko hotîti

asamvâso 'ti samvâso nâma ekakammam ekuddeso sâma-
sikkhâtâ, eso samvâso nâma so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvâso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchânagatitthi
tayo ubhatovyañjanakâ manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-
bhatovyañjanako tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanako tayo panda-
kâ manussapandako amanussapandako tiracchânagatapandako
tayo purisâ manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchânagatapu-
riso manussitthiyâ tayo magge methunam dhammam patise-
vantassa âpatti pârâjikassa vaccamagge passâvamagge mukhe
amanussitthiyâ — pa — tiracchânagatitthiyâ tayo .
mukhe manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakassa
tayo . . mukhe manussapandakassa dve magge methu-
nam dhammam patisevantassa âpatti pârâjikassa vaccamagge
mukhe. amanussapandakassa — pa — tiracchânagatapanda-
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa
— pa — tiracchânagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe ||1||

bhikkhussa sevanacittam upatthite manussitthiyā vacca-
 maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa bhi-
 kkhussa passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhussa amanuss-
 itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-
 bhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa
 — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa vaccamaggam
 — la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-
 sentassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-
 tthite manussapandakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham
 āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa
 amanussapandakassa . . tiracchānagatapandakassa
 manussapurisassa . . amanussapurisassa tiracchānaga-
 tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike
 ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
 sanam sādīyati pavittham sādīyati thitam sādīyati uddhara-
 nam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhupaccatthikā
 abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na sādīyati pavittham sādī-
 yati thitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa
 bhikkhupaccatthikā abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam na
 s pavittham na s thitam s uddharanam s, āpatti pārāji-
 kassa bhikkhupaccatthikā . abhinisīdenti, so ce pave-
 sanam na s, pavittham na s, thitam na s, uddharanam s,
 āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhupaccatthikā . abhinisīdenti,
 so ce pavesanam na s, pavittham na s, thitam na s, uddha-
 ranam na s, anāpatti bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-
 khena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti so ce pavesanam sādīyati
 pavittham sādīyati thitam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti bhikkhu-
 paccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantim — pa — suttam — pa —
 mattam — pa — ummattam — pa — pamattam — pa —
 matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam
 — pa — āpatti pārājikassa matam yebhuyyena khayitam
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce

pavesanam sâdiyati pavittham sâdiyati thitam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim
— pa — tīracchânagatitthim — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
racchânagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati,
anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tīracchânagatubhatovyañja-
nakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam matam yebhuyyena
akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam yebhuyyena
khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa —
passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti,
so ce pavesanam sâdiyati uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti
thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhu-
paccatthikâ manussapandakam — pa — amanussapandakam
— pa — tīracchânagatapandakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti,
so ce . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa —
na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tīracchânagata-
pandakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam matam ye-
bhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam
yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce
pavesanam uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa
— pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussa-
purisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tīracchânagata-
purisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa —
mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na
sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tīracchânagata-
purisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . matam yebhuyyena
akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhi-
kkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena
aṅgajâtam abhinisîdenti, so ce pavesanam sâdiyati
uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sâdi-
yati, anâpatti. || 3 || bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussitthim bhi-

kkhussa santike ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — passâva-
 maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajâtam abhinisidentî santha-
 tâya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatâya santhatassa — pa —
 santhatâya santhatassa — pa — asanthatâya asanthatassa
 so ce pavesanam sâdiyati . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti
 pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupacca-
 tthikâ manussitthim jâgarantim — pa — suttam matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam
 yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajâtam abinîsidentî santhatâya asanthatassa
 asanthatâya asanthatassa so ce pavesanam sâdiyati .
 uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sâdiyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ amanussitthim
 — pa — tiracchânagatatthim — pa — manussubhatovyañja-
 nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-
 racchânagatatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
 vaccamaggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 aṅgajâtam abhinîsidentî santhatassa asanthatassa — pa —
 asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa so ce pavesanam sâdi-
 yati . uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti pārâjikassa — pa —
 na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ tiracchânagatu-
 bhatovyañjanakam jâgarantam — pa — suttam . matam
 yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâjikassa matam
 yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ vacca-
 maggena — pa — passâvamaggena — pa — mukhena
 uddharanam sâdiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na
 sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ manussapandakam
 — pa — amanussapandakam — pa — tiracchânagatapanda-
 kam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — amanussapurisam
 — pa — tiracchânagatapurisam bhikkhussa santike ânetvâ
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena uddharanam sâdiyati,
 âpatti pārâjikassa — pa — na sâdiyati, anâpatti bhikkhu-
 paccatthikâ tiracchânagatapurisam jâgarantam — pa — suttam
 matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — âpatti pārâji-
 kassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike
 ânetvâ vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena uddharanam

sādiyati, âpatti thullaccayassa —pa— na sādīyati, anâpatti || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— passâvamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisīdenti so ce pavesanam sādīyati . uddharanam sādīyati, âpatti pārâjīkassa na sādīyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ jâgarantiyâ —pa— suddhaya —pa— mattâya —pa— ummattâya —pa— pamattâya —pa— matâya akkhayitâya —pa— matâya yebhuyyena akkhayitâya —pa— âpatti pārâjīkassa matâya yebhuyyena khayitâya santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— passâvamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisīdenti so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddharanam sādīyati, âpatti thullaccayassa na sādīyati, anâpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum amanussitthiyâ —pa— tiracchânagatitthiyâ —pa— manussubhatovyañjanakassa —pa— amanussubhatovyañjanakassa —pa— tiracchânagatubhatovyañjanakassa —pa— manussapandakassa —pa— amanussapandakassa —pa— tiracchânagatapandakassa —pa— manussapurisassa —pa— amanussapurisassa —pa— tiracchânagatapurisassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisīdenti so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddharanam sādīyati, âpatti pārâjīkassa. na sādīyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum tiracchânagatapurisassa jâgarantassa —pa— suddhaya matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa —pa— âpatti pārâjīkassa matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam —pa— mukham abhinisīdenti so ce pavesanam sādīyati uddharanam sādīyati, âpatti thullaccayassa na sādīyati, anâpatti || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ santike ânetvâ aṅgajâtena vaccamaggam passâvamaggam mukham abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatâya, asanthatassa santhatâya, santhatassa santhatâya, asanthatassa asanthatâya so ce pavesanam sādīyati . uddharanam sādīyati, âpatti pārâjīkassa na sādīyati, anâpatti bhikkhupaccatthikâ bhikkhum manussitthiyâ jâgarantiyâ —pa— suddhaya matâya yebhuyyena akkhayitâya —pa— âpatti pārâjīkassa matâya yebhuyyena khayitâya santike ânetvâ

aṅga^jātena vaccamaggam passā^vamaggam mukhā^m abhi-
 nisider^ti santhatassa asanthatāya . . asanthatassa
 asanthatāya. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddha-
 ranam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti
 bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum amanussitthiyā . tiracchā-
 nagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅga^jātena vaccamaggam mu-
 kham abhinisider^ti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa
 santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asantha-
 tassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . uddharanam sādīyati,
 āpatti pārājikassa na sādīyati, anāpatti bhikkhupaccatthikā
 bhikkhum tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa matassa
 yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa ma-
 tassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅga^jātena vacca-
 maggam mukham abhinisider^ti santhatassa asanthatassa . .
 asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati .
 uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa na sādīyati,
 anāpatti ||6||

yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā eva^m pi vitthāritā
 kātābbā rā^japaccatthikā corapaccatthikā dhuttapaccatthikā up-
 palagandhapaccatthikā — pa — santhatam vannitam eva
 maggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa magge-
 na amaggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa amaggena maggam
 paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena amaggam paveseti,
 āpatti thullaccayassa bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vip-
 patipajjati patibuddho sādīyati ubho nāsetabbā. pati-
 buddho na sādīyati dūsako nāsetabbo bhikkhu sutta-
 sāmaneramhi vippatipajjati patibuddho sādīyati ubho nāse-
 tabbā patibuddho na sādīyati dūsako nāsetabbo sāmanero
 suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati patibuddho . nāsetabbo
 sāmanero suttasāmaneramhi vippatipajjati patibuddho .
 nāsetabbo ||7||

anāpatti ajānantassa asādīyantassa ummattakassa khitta-
 cittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti ||8||9||

santhatabhānavāram nitthitam

makkatī, Vajjiputtā ca, gihī, naggo ca, titthiyā,
 dārik', Uppalavannā ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve,
 mātā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā ca, mudu, lambinā,

dve vanâ, lepacittañ ca, dârudhîtalikâya ca,
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sîvathik', atthikâ,
 nâgî, yakkhî ca, petî ca, pandako, upahato, chupe,
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sâvatthiyam caturô 'pare,
 Vesâliyâ tayo, Mallâ, supine Bhârुकacchako,
 Supabbâ, Saddhâ, bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ, sâmanerî ca,
 5 vesiyâ, pandako, gihî, aññamaññam, vuddhapabbajito,
 migo 'ti

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkatiyâ
 methunam dhammam patisevî tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pārâ-
 jîkam âpattim âpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi
 — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjîkan 'ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ Vesâlikâ Vajji-
 puttakâ bhikkhû sikkham apaccakkhâya dubbalyam anâ-
 vikatvâ methunam dhammam patisevîmsu tesam kukkuccam
 ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho
 mayam pārâjîkam âpattim âpannâ 'ti bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave âpannâ
 pārâjîkan ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me
 anâpatti bhavissatîti gihilîṅgena methunam dhammam pati-
 sevi tassa kukkuccam . pārâjîkan ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti
 naggo hutvâ methunam dhammam patisevî tassa kukkuccam

pārâjîkan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-
 kkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti kusacîram nivâsetvâ
 — pa — vâkacîram nivâsetvâ — pa — phalakacîram nivâ-
 setvâ — pa — kesakambalam nivâsetvâ — pa — vâlakamba-
 lam nivâsetvâ — pa — ulûkapakkhakam nivâsetvâ — pa —
 ajînakkipam nivâsetvâ methunam dhammam patisevî tassa
 kukkuccam . . pārâjîkan ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pîṇḍacârîko bhikkhu
 pîthake nîpannam dârikam passitvâ sâratto aṅguttham aṅga-
 jâtam pavesesi, sâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjîkassa, âpatti samghâdis-
 sassâ 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mânavako Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ patibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so mânavako Uppalavannâya bhikkhuniyâ gâmam pindâya pavitthâya kutikam pavisitvâ nilino acchi Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî pacchâbhattam pindapâtapatikantâ pâde pakkhâl-etvâ kutikam pavisitvâ mañcake nisîdi atha kho so mânavako Uppalavannam bhikkhunim uggahetvâ dûsesi Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesî bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave asâdi-yantiyâ 'ti ||5||

• tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthilîngam pâ tubhûtam hoti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anujânâmi bhikkhave tam yeva upajjham tam eva upasampadam tâni vassâni bhikkhunîhi samkamitum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîhi sâdhâranâ tâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam santike vutthâtum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam bhikkhunîhi asâdhâranâ tâhi âpattîhi anâpattîti tena kho pana samayena aññatarissâ bhikkhuniyâ purisalîngam pâ tubhûtam hoti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anujânâmi bhikkhave tam yeva upajjham tam eva upasampadam tâni vassâni bhikkhûhi samkamitum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûhi sâdhâranâ tâ âpattiyo bhikkhûnam santike vutthâtum, yâ âpattiyo bhikkhunînam bhikkhûhi asâdhâranâ tâhi âpattîhi anâpattîti ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti mâtuyâ — pa — dhîtuyâ — pa — bhaginîyâ methunam dhammam patisevi tassa kukkucam aho — pa — bhagavato etam attham ârocesî . âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purânadutiyaikâya methunam dhammam patisevi tassa kukkucam . pārâjikan ti ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupitthiko hoti so anabhiraṭṭiyâ pîlito attano aṅgajâtam mukhena aggahesi tassa kukkucam . pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambî hoti so anabhiraṭṭiyâ pîlito attano aṅgajâtam attano vaccamaggam pavasesi tassa kukkucam pārâjikan ti ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarîram passi, tasmim ca sarîre aṅgajâtasâmantâ vano hoti sô evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti aṅgajâte aṅgajâtam pavesetvâ vanena nîhari tassa kukkuccam . . pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarîram passi, tasmim ca sarîre aṅgajâtasâmantâ vano hoti so evam me anâpatti bhavissatîti vane aṅgajâtam pavesetvâ aṅgajâtena nîhari tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan ti ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto lepa-cittassa nimittam aṅgajâtena chupi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto dârudhî-talikâya nimittam aṅgajâtena chupi tassa kukkuccam . dukkatassâ 'ti ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nâma bhikkhu Râjaga-hâ pabbajito rathikâya gacchati aññatarâ itthi muhuttam bhante âgamehi vandissâmiti sâ vandanti antaravâsakam ukkhipitvâ mukhena aṅgajâtam aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ sâdiyin ti anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ etad avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevâ 'ti alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti ehi bhante aham vâyam-issâmi tvam mâ vâyami, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ etad avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevâ 'ti alam bhagini n' etam kappatîti ehi bhante tvam vâyama aham na vâyam-issâmi, evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi bhikkhum passitvâ n' etam kappatîti ehi bhante abbhantaram ghattetvâ bahi mocehi — pa — bahi ghattetvâ abbhantaram mocehi evan te anâpatti bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tathâ akâsi tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sîvathikam gantvâ akkhayitam sarîram passitvâ tasmim methunam

dhammam . patisevī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikam gantvā yebhuyyena akkhayitam pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikam gantvā yebhuyyena khayitam . anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikam gantvā chinnaśīsam passivā vattakate mukhe chupantam āṅgajātam pavesesī tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikam gantvā chinnaśīsam passivā vattakate mukhe accupantam āṅgajātam pavesesī tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā patibaddha-citto hoti, sā kālamkatā, susāne chadditāni atthikāni vipakkinnāni honti atha kho so bhikkhu sīvathikam gantvā atthikāni samkaddhivā nimitte āṅgajātam patipādesī tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunam dhammam patisevī — pa — yakkhiniyā petiyā . pandakassa methunam dhammam patisevī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatindriyo hoti so nāham vediyāmi sukham vā dukkham vā, evam anāpatti me bhavissatīti methunam dhammam patisevī — pa — bhagavato etam attham ārocesum vedayī vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā vedayī, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunam dhammam patisevissāmīti chupitamatte vippatissārī ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti samghādisassā 'ti || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jāṭiyāvane divāvihāragato nīpanno hoti, tassa āṅga-aṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti aññatarā itthi passivā āṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadattham katvā pakkāmi. bhikkhū kilinnam passivā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.

pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātam kammaniyam hoti rāgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapānakadatthena imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi aṅgajātam kammaniyam hoti atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam tassa bhikkhuno rāgena aṅgajātam kammaniyam assa. araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno 'ti ||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattṭhiyam Andhavanē divāvihāragato nīpanno hoti aññatarā gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi so bhikkhu pavesanam sādīyi pavittham sādīyi thitā sādīyi uddharanam . sādīyi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattṭhiyam aññatarā ajapālikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā katthahārikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte . pārājikan ti ||18||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē divāvihāragato nīpanno hoti aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadattham katvā sāmantā hasamānā thitā hoti so bhikkhu patibujjhivā tam itthim etad avoca tuyh' idam kamman ti āma mayham kamman ti tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā jānāmīti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē divāvihāragato rukkhā apassāya nīpanno hoti aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi so bhikkhū sahasā vutthāsi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā sādīyin ti anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē divāvihāragato rukkhā apassāya nīpanno hoti aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi so bhikkhu akkamitvā pavattesi tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — sādīyi asādiyantassā 'ti ||20||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesālyā Mahāvanē kūtāgārasālāyam divāvihāragato dvāram vivaritvā nīpanno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhañ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamamsu vihārapekkhikāyo atha kho tā itthiyo tam bhikkhum passitvā aṅgaḷāte abhinisiditvā yāvadattham katvā purisusabho vatāyaṃ ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamimsu bhikkhū kilīṇaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesu pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgaḷātaṃ kammaniyaṃ (= \S 17)

anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno anujānāmi bhikkhave divā patisalliyantena dvāraṃ samvaṇṭitvā patisalliyān ti ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supināntena purānadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitvā asamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhaṃsāmi itti Bhārukaccham gacchanta antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ passitvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi āyasmā Upālī evaṃ āha anāpatti āvuso supināntena 'ti ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evamdutthikā hoti yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detitī sā bhikkhum passitvā etaḍ avoca ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevā 'ti alaṃ bhagīni n' etaṃ kappatīti ehi bhante urantariyāya ghattehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhīyā ghattehi — pa — udaravattiyā upakacchake givāya kannacchidde kesa-vattiyā . aṅgulantariyāya ghattehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti so bhikkhu tathā akāsi tassa kukkucānaṃ ahoṃ anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassa 'ti ||23|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evamdutthikā hoti yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ detitī. sā bhikkhum passitvā etaḍ avoca ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevā 'ti alaṃ bhagīni n' etaṃ kappatīti ehi bhante urantariyāya ghattehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti so bhikkhu tathā akāsi tassa kukkucānaṃ ahoṃ. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassa 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ Licchavīkumārakā bhikkhum gahetvā bhikkhunīyā vippatipādesu

ubho sâdiyimsu ubho nâsetabbâ ubho na sâdiyimsu
 ubhinnam anâpatti tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam
 Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippatipâ-
 pâdesum — pa — sâmaneriya vippatipâdesum ubho sâdi-
 yimsu · ubho nâsetabbâ ubho na sâdiyimsu ubhinnam
 anâpatti tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam Licchavi-
 kumâarakâ bhikkhum gahetvâ vesiyâ vippatipâdesum — pa —
 pandake vippatipâdesum — pa — ghiniyâ vippatipâdesum
 bhikkhu sâdiyî bhikkhu nâsetabbo bhikkhu na sâdiyî
 bhikkhussa anâpatti tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam
 Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhû gahetvâ aññamaññam vippatipâ-
 desum ubho sâdiyimsu ubho nâsetabbâ ubho na sâdi-
 yimsu ubhinnam anâpatti ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuddhapabbajito bhi-
 kkhu purânadutiyikâya dassanam agamâsî sâ ehi bhante
 vibbhamâ 'ti aggahesi so bhikkhu patikkamanto uttâno
 paripati sâ ubbhujitvâ aṅgajâte abhinisîdi tassa kukkuccam
 ahosi — pa — bhagavato etam attham ârocesi sâdiyî
 tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ sâdiyîm tî anâpatti
 bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe yīharati
 migapotako tassa passâvatthānam āgantvā passāvam pivanto
 mukhena aṅgajātam aggahesi so bhikkhu sâdiyî tassa
 kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ârocesi āpattim
 tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājīkam tî ||27|| **10** ||

pathamapâṭijīkam samattam.

PĀRĀJĪKA, II

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
 Gijjhakûte pabbate tena kho pana samayena sam-
 bahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Isigilipasse tina-
 kutiyo karitvā vassam upagacchimsu āyasmāpi Dhaniyo
 kumbhakāraputto tinakutikam karitvā vassam upagañchi
 atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena tinakutiyo
 bhinditvā tinañ ca katthañ ca patisāmetvā janapadacārikam
 pakkamimsu, āyasmā pana Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tatth'
 eva vassam vasi tattha hemantam tattha gimham atha kho
 āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmam pindāya
 pavitthassa tinahāriyo katthahāriyo tinakutikam bhinditvā
 tinañ ca katthañ ca ādāya agamamsu dutiyam pi kho
 āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tinañ ca katthañ ca
 samkaddhitvā tinakutikam akāsi dutiyam pi kho āyasmato
 Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmam pindāya pavitthassa
 tinahāriyo katthahāriyo tinakutikam bhinditvā tinañ ca
 katthañ ca ādāya agamamsu tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Dha-
 niyo kumbhakāraputto tinañ ca katthañ ca samkaddhitvā
 tinakutikam akāsi tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa
 kumbhakāraputtassa gāmam pindāya pavitthassa tinahāriyo
 katthahāriyo tinakutikam bhinditvā tinañ ca katthañ ca
 ādāya agamamsu atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbha-
 kāraputtassa etad aho si . yāvatatīyakam kho me gāmam
 pindāya pavitthassa tinahāriyo katthahāriyo tinakutikam
 bhinditvā tinañ ca katthañ ca ādāya agamamsu aham kho
 pana susikkhito anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme
 pariyoḍātasippo yam nūnāham sāmam cikkhallam madditvā
 sabbamattikāmaṃ kutikam kareyyan ti atha kho āyasmā
 Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmam cikkhallam madditvā

sabbamattikāmayam kutikam karitvā tīnañ ca katthañ ca gomayañ ca samkaddhitvā tam kutikam pacī sā ahoṣī kutikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā lohītikā seyyathāpī indagopako, seyyathāpī nāma kiṇṇikīkāsaddo evam eva tassā kutikāya saddo ahoṣī ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasa tam kutikam abhirūpam dassanīyam pāsādikam lohītikam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi kim etam bhikkhave abhirūpam dassanīyam pāsādikam lohītikam seyyathāpī indagopako 'tī atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum vigaṇaḥi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tassa moghapurīṣassa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappīyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapurīṣo sabbamattikāmayam kutikam karissatī na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurīṣassa pānesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissatī gacchath' etam bhikkhave kutikam bhindatha mā pacchimā janatā pānesu pātavyatam āpajjī na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kutikā kātābbā yo kareyya, āpatī dukkatassā 'tī evam bhante 'tī kho te bhikkhū bhagavato patisunitvā yena sā kutikā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam kutikam bhindimsu atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etad avoca kīssa me tumhe āvuso kutikam bhindathā 'tī bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti bhindathāvuso sace dhammasāmi bhedāpetīti ||2||

atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahoṣī yāvatatīyakam kho me gāmam pindāya pavitthassa tīnahāriyo katthahāriyo tīnakutikam bhinditvā tīnañ ca katthañ ca ādāya agamamsu, yāpī mayā sabbamattikāmayā kutikā katā, sāpī bhagavatā bhedāpitā atthī ca me dārugehe ganako sandittho yam nūnāham dārugehe ganakam dārūni yācitvā dārūkutikam kareyyan tī atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugehe ganako ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā dārugehe ganakam etad avoca yāvatatīyakam kho me āvuso gāmam pindāya pavitthassa tīnahāriyo katthahāriyo tīnakutikam . . sāpī bhagavatā bhedāpitā dehi me āvuso dārūni, icchāmi dārūkutikam kātun tī. n' atthī bhante tādīsāni dārūni yān' āham ayyassa dadeyyam.

atthi bhante devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni, sace tâni râjâ dâpeti, harâpetha bhante 'ti. dinnâni âvuso raññâ 'ti atha kho dâru-gahe ganakassa etad ahosi ime kho samanâ Sakya-puttiyâ dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino silavanto kalyânadhammâ, râjâp' imesam abhippasanno, na arahatī adinnam dinnan ti vattun ti atha kho dârugāhe ganako âyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakâraputtam etad avoca harâpetha bhante 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto tâni dârûni khandâkhandikam chedâpetvâ sakatehi nibbâhâpetvâ dârūkutikam akâsi ||3||

atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto Râjagahe kammante anusaññâyamâno yena dârugāhe ganako ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ dârugāhe ganakam etad avoca yâni tâni bhante devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni kaham tâni dârûnīti tâni sâmi dârûni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dinnânīti atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto anattamano ahosi katham hi nâma devo devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dassatīti atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto yena râjâ Mâgadho Senīyo Bimbisâro ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ râjānam Mâgadham Senīyam Bimbisâram etad avoca saccam kira deva devena devagahadârûni nagarapatīsamkhârikâni âpadatthâya nikkhittâni Dhaniyassa kumbhakâraputtassa dinnânīti ko evam âhâ 'ti dârugāhe ganako devâ 'ti tena hi brâhmano dârugāhe ganakam ânâpehīti atha kho Vassakâro brâhmano Magadhamahâmatto dârugāhe ganakam baddham ânâpesi addasa kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto dârugāhe ganakam baddham niyyamānam, disvāna dârugāhe ganakam etad avoca kissa tvam âvuso baddho niyyasīti tesam bhante dârūnam kiccâ 'ti gacchāvuso aham pi âgacchāmīti eyyâsi bhante puī' âham haññāmīti ||4||

atha kho âyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbhakâraputto yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisīdi atho kho râjâ Mâgadho Senīyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Dhaniyo kumbha-

kâraputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Dhanīyam kumbhakâraputtam abhivâdetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnō kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro āyasmantam Dhanīyam kumbhakâraputtam etad avoca saccam kira mayā bhante devagahadārūni nagarapatīsamṅkhārīkāni āpadatthāya nikkhittāni ayyassa dinnānīti evam mahārājā 'tī mayam kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaianīyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti sarasī tvam mahārāja pathamābhīsīto evarūpim vācam bhāsītam dinnāñi ñeva samanabrāhmanānam tinakatthodakam paribhuñjantū 'tī sarām' aham bhante santi bhante samanabrāhmanā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattake pi kukkuccam uppajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsītam, tañ ca kho araṇṇe apariggahitam so tvam bhante tena lesena dārūni adinnam haritum maññasi katham hi nāma mādiso samanā vā brāhmanā vā vījite vasantam haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā gaccha bhante, lomena tvam mutto 'sī, mā puna pi evarūpam akāsīti || 5 || manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti alajjino ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāna-dhammā patijānissanti, n' atthi imesam sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaṇṇam, nattham imesam sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaṇṇam, kuto imesam sāmāññam, kuto imesam brāhmaṇṇam, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā rājānam p' ime vañcenti, kim pan' aṇṇe manusse 'tī assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā santutthā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Dhanīyo kumbhakâraputto raṇṇo dārūni adinnam ādiyissatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Dhanīyam kumbhakâraputtam patipucchī. saccam kira tvam Dhanīya raṇṇo dārūni adinnam ādiyīti saccam bhagavā vīgarahī buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaraniyam katham hi nāma tvam mogha-

purisa rañño dārūni adinnam ādiyissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ c' eva ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro purānavohārīko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito bhagavato avidūṭe nisinnō hoti. atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro coram gahetvā hanatī vā bandhatī vā pabbajetī vā 'tī pādena vā bhagavā pādārahena vā atīekapādena vā 'tī tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe pañcamāsako pādo hoti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dhaniyam kumbhakāraputtam aneka-pariyāyena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coram gahetvā haneyyum vā bandheyyum vā pabbājeyyum vā coro 'sī bālo 'sī mūlho 'sī theno 'sīti, tathārūpam bhikkhu adinnam ādiyamāno ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'tī

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti || 6 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam avaharītvā ārāman harītvā bhājesum bhikkhū evam āhamsu mahāpuññ' attha tumhe āvuso, bahum tumhākam cīvaram uppanna tī kuto āvuso amhākam puññam, idāni mayam rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam avaharīmha 'tī nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam kīssa tumhe āvuso rajakabhandikam avaharīthā 'tī saccam āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam tañ ca kho gāme no ariyāne 'tī nanu āvuso tath' eva tam hoti ananucchaviyam āvuso ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tumhe āvuso rajakabhandikam avaharissatha n' etam āvuso appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam āvuso appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā tī atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vīga-

rahitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamghāṃ sannipâtâpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū patipucchi saccam kīa tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam avaharitthā 'ti saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurissā ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā rajakattharanam gantvā rajakabhandikam avaharissatha n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam aññathattāyā 'ti atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — viriyārambhassa vānnam bhāsivā bhikkhūnam tadanucchavikam tadanulomikam dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnam theyya-samkhâtam ādiyeyya yathârûpe adinnādāne iâjâno coram gahetvā haneyyum vā bandheyyum vā pabbājeyyum vā coro 'sī bâlo 'sī mûlho 'sī theno 'sīti, tathârûpam bhikkhu adinnam ādiyamāno ayam pi pâràjiko hoti asamvâso 'ti ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

gāmo nāma ekakutiko pi gāmo dvikutiko pi gāmo tikutiko pi gāmo catukutiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisādinivitto pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumâsanivitto so pi vuccati gāmo gāmu-pacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīfe thitassa majjhimassa purisassa leddupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharupacāre thitassa majjhimassa purisassa leddupāto. araṇṇam nāma thapetvā gāmaṇ ca gāmu-pacāraṇ ca avasesam araṇṇam nāma

adinnam nāma yam adinnam anissattham apariccattam rakkhitam gopitam mamāyitam parapariggahitam etam adinnam nāma theyyasamkhâtan ti theyyacitto avaharancitto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpatham vikopeyya thānā cāveyya samketam vītināmeyya yathârûpam nāma pādāma vā pādārahama vā atīkekapādāma vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā mandalikā antara-
bhogikā akkhadassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjam
anusāsanti ete rājāno nāma coro nāma yo pañcamāsakam
vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam adinnam theyya-
samkhātā ādiyati, eso coro nāma

haneyyum vā 'ti hatthena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettēna
vā addhadandakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyum bandheyyum
vā 'ti rajjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā samkhalika-
bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā
gāmabandhanena vā nigamabandhanena vā bandheyyum
puṇṇasaguttim vā kareyyum pabbājeyyum vā 'ti gāmā vā
nigamā vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā
pabbājeyyum

coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'siti paribhāso eso tathā-
rūpam nāma pādāma vā pādārahama vā atirekapādāma vā
ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-
pathama vipokapayamāno thānā cāvayamāno samketama vītina-
mayamāno

ayama pīti purimama upādāya vuccati pārājiko hotīti
seyyathāpi nāma pandupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo
hantattāya, evama eva bhikkhu pādāma vā pādārahama vā
atirekapādāma vā adinnama theyyasamkhātā ādiyitvā asa-
mano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti samvāso nāma ekakammama ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma so tena saddhima n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'ti || 3 ||

bhummatthama thalatthama ākāsatthama vehāsatthama uda-
katthama nāvattama yānatthama bhāratthama ārāmatthāma vibhā-
ratthama khettatthama vatthutthama gāmatthama araṇṇatthama
udakama dantaponama vanappati haranakama upanidhi suṅka-
ghātama pāno apadama dvīpadama catuppadama bahuppadama
ocarako onirakkho samvidhāvahāro samketakammama nimitta-
kamman ti || 1 ||

bhummatthama nāma bhandama bhūmiyama nikkhittama
hoti nikkhātama paticchannama bhummatthama bhandama
avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyama vā pariyesati kuddālama
vā pitakama vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa

tatthajātakam kattham vā latam vā chindati, āpatti dukka-
tassa pamsum khanati vā vyūhati vā uddharati-vā, āpatti
dukkatassa kumbhim āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandā-
peti, āpatti thullaccayassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa
attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañca-
māsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukka-
tassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, attano bhājanaga-
tam vā karoti mutthim vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa
suttārūlham bhandam vā pāmaṅgam vā kanthasuttakam vā
kannasuttakam vā katisuttakam vā sātakam vā vethanam vā
theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti
thullaccayassa, kotiyam gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullacca-
yassa, ghamsanto nīharati, āpatti thullaccayassa, antamaso
kesaggamattam pi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa
sappim vā telam vā madhum vā phānitam vā pañcamāsakam
vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto ekena
payogena pivati, āpatti pārājikassa, tatth' eva bhindati vā
chaddeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukka-
tassa ||2||

thalattham nāma bhandam thale nikkhittam hoti tha-
lattham bhandam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vā
pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati, āpatti
dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, thānā cāveti,
āpatti pārājikassa ||3||

ākāsattam nāma bhandam ākāsagatam hoti moro vā
kapiñjaro vā tittiro vā vattako vā sātakam vā vethanam vā
hiraññam vā suvanam vā chijjamānam patati ākāsattam
bhandam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati
gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, gamanam upacchindati,
āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti,
āpatti thullaccayassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa ||4||

vehāsattam nāma bhandam vehāsagatam hoti mañce
vā pīthe vā cīvaravamse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikhile vā
nāgadante vā rukke vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhā-
rake pi. vehāsattam bhandam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto
dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āma-
sati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa,
thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa ||5||

udakattham nâma bhandam udae nikkhittam hoti
 udakattham bhandam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vâ
 pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa , nimujjati vâ
 ummujjati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa , âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa ,
 phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa , thânâ câveti, âpatti pārâ-
 jikassa. tatthajâtakam uppalam vâ pædumam vâ pundarikam
 vâ bhisam vâ maccham vâ kacchapam vâ pañcamâsakam vâ
 atirekapañcamâsakam vâ agghanakam theyyacitto âmasati,
 âpatti dukkatassa , phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa ; thânâ
 câveti, âpatti pārâjikassa ||6||

nâvâ nâma yâya tarati nâvattham nâma bhandam nâvâya
 nikkhittam hoti nâvattham bhandam avaharissâmiti theyya-
 citto dutiyam vâ pariyesati gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa ,
 âmasati . pārâjikassa. nâvam avaharissâmiti theyyacitto
 gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa , âmasati, âpatti dukka-
 tassa , phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa , bandhanam moceti,
 âpatti dukkatassa , bandhanam mocetvâ âmasati, âpatti
 dukkatassa , phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa , uddham vâ
 adho vâ tūriyam vâ antamaso kesaggamattam pi samkâmeti,
 âpatti pārâjikassa ||7||

yânam nâma vayham ratho sakatam sandamânikâ yâ-
 nattham nâma bhandam yâne nikkhittam hoti. yânattham
 bhandam avaharissâmiti . gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa ,
 âmasati . pārâjikassa yânam avaharissâmiti . .
 gacchati vâ, âpatti dukkatassa , âmasati pārâjikassa ||8||

bhâro nâma sîsabhâro khandhabhâro katibhâro olambako.
 sîse bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa , phandâ-
 peti, âpatti thullaccayassa , khandham oropeti, âpatti pārâji-
 kassa khandhe bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti dukka-
 tassa , phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa , katim oropeti,
 âpatti pārâjikassa katiyâ bhâram theyyacitto âmasati, âpatti
 dukkatassa , phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa , hatthena
 ganhati, âpatti pārâjikassa hatthe bhâram theyyacitto bhû-
 miyam nikkhipati, âpatti pārâjikassa ; theyyacitto bhûmito
 ganhati, âpatti pārâjikassa ||9||

ârâmo nâma pupphârâmo phalârâmo âîamattham nâma
 bhandam ârâme catûhi thânehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham
 thalattham âkâsattham vehâsattham ârâmattham bhandam

avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa tatthajātakam mūlamvā tacam vā pattam vā puppham vā phalam vā pañcamāsakam vā atireka-pañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa ārāmam abhiyūñjati, āpatti dukkatassa, sāmikassa vimatim uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, sāmiko na mayham bhavissatīti dhuram nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa, dhammam caranto sāmikam parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa, dhammam caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa ||10||

vihārattham nāma bhandam vihāre catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham vihārattham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati āpatti pārājikassa vihāram abhiyūñjati parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa ||11||

khettham nāma yattha pubbannam vā aparannam vā jāyati khetthattham nāma bhandam khethe catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham. khetthattham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa tatthajātakam pubbannam vā aparannam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa khettham abhiyūñjati parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa khilam vā rajjum vā vatim vā mariyādam vā samkāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa, ekam payogam anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa ||12||

vatthu nāma ārāmavatthu vihāravatthu vatthuttham nāma bhandam vatthusmim catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham vatthuttham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati āpatti pārājikassa vatthum abhiyūñjati . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa khilam vā rajjum vā vatim vā pākāram vā samkāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa, ekam payogam anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmim payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa ||13||

gāmattham nāma bhandam gāme catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsatham vehāsattham gāmattham bhandam avaharissāmīti . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati āpatti pārājikassa ||14||

araññam nāma yam manussānam pariggahitam hoti tam araññam. araññattham nāma bhandam araññe catūhi thānehi nikkhittam hoti bhummattham thalattham ākāsattam vehāsattam araññattham bhandam avaharissāmīti gacchati vā, āpatti dukkatassa, āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa tatthajātakam kattham vā latam vā tinam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa ||15||

udakam nāma bhājanagatam vā hoti pokkharaniyā vā talāke vā tam theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, attano bhājanagatam karoti, āpatti pārājikassa mariyādam chindati, āpatti dukkatassa, mariyādam chinditvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa, atirekamāsakam vā ūnapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, māsakam vā ūnamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa. ||16||

dantaponam nāma chinnam vā acchinnam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa ||17||

vanappati nāma yo manussānam pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkatassa, ekam pahāram anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa ||18||

haranakam nāma aññassa haranakam bhandam * theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa sahabbandahārakam nessāmīti pathamam pādā samkāmēti, āpatti thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādā samkāmēti, āpatti pārājikassa patitam bhandam gahessāmīti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa, patitam bhandam pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa. ||19||

upanidhi nāma upanikkhittam bhandam dehi me bhandan ti vuccamāno nāham ganhāmīti bhanati, āpatti dukkatassa, sāmikassa vimatim uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-

yassa , sāmiko na mayham dassatīti dhuram nikkhipati,
 āpatti pārājikassa , dhammam caranto sāmikam parājeti,
 āpatti pārājikassa , dhammam caranto parajjati, āpatti
 thullaccayassa ||20||

suñkaghātam nāma raññā thapitam hoti pabbatakhande
 vā nadititthe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavitthassa suñkam
 ganhantū 'ti tatra pavisitvā rājaggham bhandam pañca-
 māsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyya-
 citto āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti thullacca-
 yassa, pathamam pādam suñkaghātam atikkāmeti, āpatti
 thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādam atikkāmeti, āpatti pārāji-
 kassa, anto suñkaghāte thito bahi suñkaghātam pādeti, āpatti
 pārājikassa, suñkam pariharati, āpatti dukkatassa ||21||

pāno nāma manussapāno vuccati theyyacitto āmasati
 . āpatti pārājikassa padasā nessāmīti pathamam pādam
 samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, dutiyam pādam samkā-
 meti, āpatti pārājikassa ||22||

apadam nāma ahimacchā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañ-
 camāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti
 pārājikassa ||23||

dvīpadam nāma manussā pakkhajātā theyyacitto āma-
 sati . . āpatti pārājikassa padasā nessāmīti pathamam pādam
 samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa , dutiyam pādam samkāmeti,
 āpatti pārājikassa ||24||

catuppadam nāma hatthī assā otthā gonā gadrabhā
 pasukā theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa padasā
 nessāmīti pathamam pādam samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ,
 dutiyam pādam samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa , tatiyam
 pādam samkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa , catuttham pādam
 samkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ||25||

bahuppadam nāma vicchikā satapadī uccālīṅgapānakā
 pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam
 theyyacitto āmasati . āpatti pārājikassa padasā nessā-
 mīti samkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa , pacchimam
 pādam samkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ||26||

ocarako nāma bhandam ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmam
 bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa ; so tam bhandam
 avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa. ||27||

onirakkho nāma āhatam bhandam gopento pañcamāsakam vā atrekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati āpatti pārājikassa ||28||

samvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā samvidahitvā eko bhandam avaharati, āpatti sabbesam pārājikassa. ||29||

samketakammam nāma samketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā rattim vā divā vā tena samketena tam bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa tena samketena tam bhandam avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa tam samketam pure vā pacchā vā tam bhandam avaharati, mûlatthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

. nimittakammam nāma nimittam karoti akkhim vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena tam bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa tena nimittena tam bhandam avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam bhandam avaharati, mûlatthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārājikassa ||31||4||

bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannāmam bhandam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa so tam maññamāno tam avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannāmam bhandam avaharā 'ti, so tam maññamāno aññam avaharati, mûlatthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum so aññam maññamāno tam avaharati, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum

so aññam maññamāno aññam avaharati, mûlatthassa anāpatti, avaharakassa āpatti pārājikassa ||1|| bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannāmam pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmam pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmam bhandam avaharatû 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa, so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkatassa, avaharako patiganhâti, mûlatthassa āpatti thullaccayassa, so tam bhandam avaharati, āpatti sabbesam pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannāmam pāvada . avaharatû 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa, so aññam ânâpeti, āpatti dukkatassa, avaharako patiganhâti, āpatti dukkatassa, so tam bhandam avaharati, mûlatthassa anāpatti, ânâpakassa ca avaharakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti

itthannâmam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so gantvâ puna paccâgacchati nâham sakkomi tam bhandam avaharittun ti, so puna ânâpeti yadâ sakkosi tadâ tam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so tam bhandam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjukassa ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhum ânâpeti itthannâmam bhandam avaharâ 'ti, âpatti dukkatassa so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî na sâveti mâ avaharîti, so tam bhandam avaharati, âpatti ubhinnam pārâjukassa bhikkhu bhikkhum so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî sâveti mâ avaharîti, so ânatto aham tayâ 'ti tam bhandam avaharati, mûlatthassa anâpatti, avahârakassa âpatti pārâjukassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so ânâpetvâ vippatisârî sâveti mâ avaharîti, so sutthû 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anâpatti ||4||5||

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pārâjukassa . parapariggahitañ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhâro pañcamâsako vâ atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti thullaccayassa; ðhânâ câveti, âpatti pārâjukassa

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa parapariggahitañ ca hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro atirekamâsako vâ ûnapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, ðhânâ câveti, âpatti thullaccayassa

pañcah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti dukkatassa parapariggahitañ ca . parikkhâro mâsako vâ ûnamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati, âpatti dukkatassa, phandâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, ðhânâ câveti, âpatti dukkatassa ||1||

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti pārâjukassa na ca sakasaññi, na ca vissâsagâhi, na ca tâvakâlikam, garuko ca hoti parikkhâro pañcamâsako vâ atirekapañcamâsako vâ, theyyacittañ ca paccupatthitam hoti âmasati . âpatti pārâjukassa.

chah' âkârehi adinnam âdiyantassa âpatti thullaccayassa . na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhâro atireka-

māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca . āpatti
thullaccayassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa . na
ca sakasaññī . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūna-
māsako vā, theyyacittañ ca āpatti dukkatassa ||2||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa
na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, garuko
ca atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupa-
tthitam hoti āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti
dukkatassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkatassa

pañcah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa
na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko
ca hoti ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupa-
tthitam hoti āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti
dukkatassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkatassa

pañcah' ākārehi adinnam ādiyantassa āpatti dukkatassa
na ca parapariggahitam hoti, parapariggahitasaññī ca, lahuko
ca hoti . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupattitām
hoti āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa, phandāpeti, āpatti dukka-
tassa, thānā cāveti, āpatti dukkatassa ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññissa viśāsagāhe tāvakālike petapariggahe
tiracchānagatapariggahe pamsukūlasaññissa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi pathamabhānavāram nitthitam

1 rajakehi pañca akkhâtâ, caturo attharanehi ca,
andhakârena ve pañca, pañca hâranakena ca, |
niruttiyâ pañca akkhâtâ, vâtehi apare duve,
asambhinne, kusâpâto jantagghena sahâ dasa, | .
vighâsehi pañca akkhâtâ, pañca c' eva amûlakâ,
dubbhikkhê kuru-mamsaï ca, pûva-sakkhali-modakâ, |
saparikkhâra-thavikâ, bhisi-vamsâ, na nikkhame,
khâdaniyaï ca, viśâsam, sasaññâya apare duve, |
satta nâvaharâmâ 'ti, satta c' eva avâharum,
5 samghassa avaharum satta, pupphehi apare duve, |
tayo ca vuttavâdino, manî tîni atikkame,
sûkarâ ca, migâ, macchâ, yânaï câpi pavattayi, |
duve pesi, duve dârû, pamsukûlam, duve dakâ,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadañño na paripûrayi, |
 Sâvatthiyâ caturô mutthî, dve vighâsâ, duve tinâ,
 samghassa bhâjaye satta, satta c' eva asâmikâ, |
 dâru, dakâ, mattikâ, dve tinâni, samghassa satta avahâsi
 theyyam,
 sassâmikam na câpi nîhareyya, hareyya sassâmikam tâva-
 kâlikam, |

Campâ, Râjagahe c' eva, Vesâliyâ ca Ajjuko,
 10 Bârânasî ca, Kosambî, Sâgalâ, Dalhikena câ 'ti

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû raja-
 kattharanam gantvâ rajakabhandikam avaharîmsu tesam
 kukkuccam ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam kacci
 nu kho mayam pārâjikam âpattim âpannâ 'ti bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum — pa — âpattim tumhe bhikkhave
 âpannâ pārâjikan ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharanam
 gantvâ mahaggham dussam passivâ theyyacittam uppâdesi
 tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu cittuppâde
 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dussam
 passivâ theyyacitto âmasi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —
 anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dussam passivâ
 theyyacitto phandâpesi tassa kukkuccam âpatti thull-
 accayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 . . dussam passivâ theyyacitto thânâ câvesi tassa kuk-
 kuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikan
 ti ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacârîko
 bhikkhu mahaggham uttarattharanam passivâ theyyacittam
 uppâdesi — la — theyyacitto âmasi — la — theyyacitto
 phandâpesi — la — theyyacitto thânâ câvesi, tassa kuk-
 kuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pārâji-
 kan ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divâ bhandam
 passivâ nimittam akâsi rattim avaharissâmîti, so tam mañña-
 mâno tam avaharî — la — tam maññamâno aññam avaharî
 — la — aññam maññamâno tam avaharî — la — aññam
 maññamâno aññam avaharî tassa kukkuccam pārâji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatao bhikkhu divā bhandam, passitvā nimittam akāsi rattim avaharissāmīti, so aññam maññamāno attano bhandam avahari tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhandam haranto sīse bhāram theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandham oropesi — pa — khandhe bhāram theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto katim oropesi — pa — katiyā bhāram theyyacitto āmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandāpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhāram theyyacitto bhūmiyam nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhūmito aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatao bhikkhu ajjhokāse cīvaram pattharitvā vihāram pāvasi aññataro bhikkhu mā yidam cīvaram nassīti patisāmesi so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi āvuso mayham cīvaram kena avahatan ti so evam āha mayā avahatan ti so tam ādiyi asamanō 'sī tvaṃ ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīmcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti niruttipatho aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā — pa — pīthe nisīdanam nikkhipitvā — pa — hetthā pīthe pattam nikkhipitvā vihāram pāvasi aññataro bhikkhu māyam patto nassīti patisāmesi so nikkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchi āvuso mayham patto kena avahato 'ti. so evam āha mayā avahato 'ti so tam ādiyi . niruttipathe 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī vatiyā cīvaram pattharitvā vihāram pāvasi, aññatarā bhikkhunī mā yidam cīvaram nassīti patisāmesi. sā nikkhamitvā bhikkhuniyo pucchi ayye mayham cīvaram kena avahatan ti. sā evam āha mayā avahatan ti. sā tam ādiyi asamanī 'sī tvaṃ ti tassā kukkuccam ahosi. aha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la — anāpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamandalikāya ukkhittam sātakam passitvā sāmikānañ ðassāmīti aggahesi sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti atheyyacitto aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vātamandalikāya ukkhittam vethanam pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānam gantvā abhinne sarīre pamsukūlam aggahesi tasmim ca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti atha kho so peto tam bhikkhum etad avoca mā bhante mayham sātakam aggahesīti so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi atha kho tam sarīram utthahitvā tassa bhikkhuno pīthito pīthito anubandhi atha kho so bhikkhu vihāram pavisitvā dvāram thakesi atha kho tam sarīram tatth' eva paripati tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre pamsukūlam gahetabbam yo ganheyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa cīvare bhāḍiyamāne theyyacitto kusam samkāmenvā cīvaram aggahesi tassa kukkuccam . pārājikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakam attano maññamāno nivāsesi atha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca kissa me tvam āvuso Ānanda antaravāsakam nivāsesīti sakasaññi aham āvuso 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohantā sīhavighāsam passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sīhavighāse 'ti tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohantā vyagghavighāsam passitvā — pa — dīpavighāsam passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsam passitvā — pa — kokavighāsam passitvā pacāpetvā . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānagatapariggahe 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa odane bhāṇyamāne aparassa bhāgam dehīti amūlakam aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi —la— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa khādaniye bhāṇyamāne —pa— samghassa pūve bhāṇyamāne —pa— samghassa ucchumhi bhāṇyamāne —pa— samghassa timbarūsake bhāṇyamāne aparassa bhāgam dehīti amūlakam aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi —la— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe ḍḍanīyagharam pavasitvā pattapūram odanam theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe sūnagharam pavasitvā pattapūram mamsam theyyacitto . pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dubbhikkhe pūvagharam pavasitvā pattapūram pūvam theyyacitto avaharī —pa— pattapūrā sakkhaliyo theyyacitto avaharī —pa— pattapūre modake theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||13||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāram passitvā nimittam akāsi rattim avaharissāmīti so tam maññamāno tam avaharī —la— tam maññamāno aññam avaharī —la— aññam maññamāno tam avaharī —la— aññam maññamāno aññam avaharī tassa kukkuccam . . pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā parikkhāram passitvā avaharissāmīti so aññam maññamāno attano parikkhāram avaharī tassa kukkuccam ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukka-tassā 'ti ||14||

tena kho paṇa samayena aññataro bhikkhu pīthe thapitam thavikam passitvā ito gāhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti saha pīthakena samkāmetvā aggahesi tassa kukkuccam . . pārājikan ti ||15||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa bhisim theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam . pārājikan ti ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu cīvaravamse

cīvaram theyyacitto avaharī tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhū vihāre cīvaram avaharitvā ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti vihārā na nikkhami bhagavato etam attham ārocesum nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapurisō na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti eko bhikkhū gāmam pindāya pāvīsī, dutiyo bhikkhū samghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgam gahetvā tassa viśāsanto paribhuñjī so jānitvā tam codesī asamanō 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosī — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti viśāsagāho aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhū viśāsagāhe 'ti || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammam karonti samghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne sabbesam pativise āharitvā upanikkhittā honti aññataro bhikkhū aññatarassa bhikkhuno pativisam attano maññamāno paribhuñjī so jānitvā tam codesī asamanō 'sī tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosī — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti sasaññī aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhū sasaññissā 'ti tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammam karonti. samghassa khādaniye bhāḍiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pativiso āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti pattasāmiko bhikkhū attano maññamāno paribhuñjī. so jānitvā tam codesī . . anāpatti bhikkhū sasaññissā 'ti || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā bhandikāṃ ādāya agamamsu sāmikā te corake anubandhimsu. corakā sāmike passitvā bhandikam pātetvā palāyimsu bhikkhū pamsukūlasaññino patiggahāpetvā paribhuñjimsu sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asamanātha tumhe 'ti tesam kukkuccam ahosī bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. kimcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti pamsukūlasaññino mayam bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhave pamsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — ucchucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-

sake uccinivā bhandikam ādāya agamamsu sāmikā
anāpatti bhikkhave pamsukūlasaṁvissā 'ti ||21||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā . .
palāyimsu bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā
paribhuñjimsu sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asamanātha
tumhe 'ti tesam kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — āpattim tumhe
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena
jambucorakā timbarūsakacorakā . palāyimsu bhi-
kkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu
sāmikā . . āpattim tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan
ti ||22||

• tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa
ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — samghassa jambum
— pa — samghassa labujam — pa — samghassa panasam
— pa — samghassa tālapakkam — pa — samghassa ucchum
— pa — samghassa timbarūsakam theyyacitto avahari tassa
kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmam
gantvā ocitam puppham pañcamāsagghanakam theyyacitto
avahari. tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho
pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmam gantvā
puppham ocinivā pañcamāsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari
tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam
gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso tuyham
upatthākakulam vutto vajjemīti so gantvā ekam sātakam
āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji so jānitvā tam codesi asamano
'si tvaṁ ti tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu
pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattaḅbo. yo
vadeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchatī aññataro bhikkhu
tam bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso mayham upatthākakulam
vutto vajjehīti so gantvā yugasātakam āharāpetvā ekam
attanā paribhuñji, ekam tassa bhikkhuno adāsi so jānitvā
tam codesi asamano 'si tvaṁ ti tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi
— pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave
vutto vajjehīti vattaḅbo yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti
tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam

gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso tuyham upatthâkakulam vutto vajjemîti so pi eva¹m âha vutto vajjehîti so gantvâ âlhakam sappim tulam gulam donam tandulam âharâpetvâ attanâ paribhuñji so jânitvâ tam codesi asamano 'sî tvan ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pâràjikkassa na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemîti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehîti vattabbo yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham manim âdâya aññatarena bhikkhunâ saddhim addhânamaggapatipanno hoti atha kho so puriso suñkatthânam passitvâ tassa bhikkhuno ajânantassa thavikâya manim pakkhipitvâ suñkatthânam atikkamitvâ aggahesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ jânâ-mîti anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahaggham manim . suñkatthânam passitvâ gulânâlayam karitvâ attano bhandikam tassa bhikkhuno adâsi atha kho so puriso suñkatthânam atikkamitvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca âhara me bhante bhandikam, nâham akallako 'ti kassa pana tvam âvuso evarûpam akâsîti atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etam attham ârocesi tassa kukkuccam anâpatti bhikkhu ajânantassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhim addhânamaggapatipanno hoti aññataro puriso tam bhikkhum âmisena upalâpetvâ suñkatthânam passitvâ mahaggham manim tassa bhikkhuno adâsi imam bhante manim suñkatthânam atikkâmelhîti atha kho so bhikkhu tam manim suñkatthânam atikkâmesi tassa kukkuccam pâràjikan ti ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham sùkaram kâruññena muñci. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti kâruññâdhippâyo aham bhagavâ 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu kâruññâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham sùkaram pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto muñci tassa kukkuccam . pâràjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâse baddham migam kâruññena muñci — la — pâse baddham migam pure sâmikâ passantîti theyyacitto

muñci — pa — kumīne baddhe macche kâruññena muñci
— pa — kumīne baddhe macche pure sāmikā passantīti
theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucam . pārājikan tī ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yāne bhandam
passitvā ito gāhanta pārājiko bhavissāmīti atikkamitvā
pavattetvā aggāhesi tassa kukkucam . . pārājikan
tī ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulālena
ukkhittam mamsapesam sāmikānam dassāmīti aggāhesi
sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī tassa
kukkucam aho — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā
'tā tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulālena
ukkhittam mamsapesam pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto
aggāhesi sāmikā tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī
tassa kukkucam pārājikan tī ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā ulumpam bandhitvā
Acīravatīyā nadiyā osārentī bandhane chinne katthānī
vipākinnānī agamamsu bhikkhū pamsukūlasaññino uttā-
resum sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum asanānttha tumhe 'tī
tesam kukkucam aho — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pamsu-
kūlasaññissā 'tī tena kho pana samayena manussā ulumpam
bandhitvā Acīravatīyā nadiyā osārentī bandhane chinne
katthānī vipākinnānī agamamsu bhikkhū pure sāmikā
passantīti theyyacittā uttāresum sāmikā te bhikkhū codesum
asanānttha tumhe 'tī tesam kukkucam aho — pa —
āpattim tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan tī ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukke sātakam
ālaggetvā uccāram agamāsi aññataro bhikkhu pamsukū-
lasaññī aggāhesi atha kho so gopālako tam bhikkhum
codesi asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī tassa kukkucam aho — pa —
anāpatti bhikkhu pamsukūlasaññissā 'tī ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim
tarantassa rajakānam hatthato muttam sātakam pāde laggam
hoti so bhikkhu sāmikānam dassāmīti aggāhesi sāmikā
tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sī tvaṇ tī tassa kuk-
kucam aho — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā 'tī
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadim
tarantassa rajakānam hatthato muttam sātakam pāde laggam

hoti so bhikkhu pure sâṃikâ passantîti theyyacitto agga-
hesi sâṃikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamaṇo 'si tvaṇ ti
tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan ti ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhim
passitvâ thokam thokam paribhuñji tassa kukkuccam ahosi
— pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ
'ti ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû samvidahitvâ
agamamsu bhandam avaharissâṃâ 'ti eko bhandam avahari
te evam âhamsu na mayam pārâjikâ, yo avahato so pārâjiko
'ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. âpattim tumhe
bhikkhave âpannâ pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena
sambahulâ bhikkhû samvidahitvâ bhandam avaharitvâ bhâ-
jesum tehi bhâjīyamâṇe ekamekassa pativiso na pañcamâ-
sako pûri te evam âhamsu na mayam pārâjikâ 'ti
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum âpattim tumhe bhikkhave
âpannâ pārâjikan ti ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam
dubbhikkhe âpanikassa tandulamutthim theyyacitto avahari
tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena
aññataro bhikkhu Sâvatthiyam dubbhikkhe âpanikassa
muggamutthim — pa — mâsamutthim — pa — tilamutthim
theyyacitto avahari tassa kukkuccam . . pārâjikan
ti ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam Andhavane
corakâ gâvīm hantvâ mamsam khādītā sesakam patisâmetvâ
agamamsu bhikkhû pamsukûlasaññino patiggahâpetvâ
paribhuñjimsu corakâ te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha
tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhi-
kkhave pamsukûlasaññissâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena
Sâvatthiyam Andhavane corakâ sūkaram hantvâ . . . pamsu-
kûlasaññissâ 'ti ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tinakhetam
gantvâ lutam tinam pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto ava-
hari tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan ti. tena kho pana
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tinakhetam gantvâ tinam
lâyitvâ pañcamâsagghanakam theyyacitto avahari. tassa
kukkuccam . . . pārâjikan ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû samghassa ambam bhâjâpetvâ paribhuñjumsu âvâsikâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû codesum asamanâttha tumhe 'tî tesam kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ârocesum kimecittâ tumhe bhikkhave 'tî paribhogatthâya mayam bhagavâ 'tî anâpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthâyâ 'tî tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû samghassa jambum — pa — samghassa labujam — pa — samghassa panasam — pa — samghassa tâlapakkam — pa — samghassa ucchum — pa — samghassa timbarûsakam bhâjâpetvâ paribhuñjumsu âvâsikâ bhikkhû anâpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthâyâ 'tî. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapâlakâ bhikkhûnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhû gopetum ime issarâ na yime dâtun tî kukkucâyantâ na patiggañhanti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dâne 'tî tena kho pana samayena jambupâlakâ timbarûsakapâlakâ bhikkhûnam timbarûsake denti, bhikkhû gopetum anâpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dâne 'tî ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa dârum tâvakâlikam hañtvâ attano vihârassa kuddam upatthambhesi bhikkhû tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'sî tvan tî tassa kukkuccam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesi kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'tî tâvakâliko aham bhagavâ 'tî anâpatti bhikkhu tâvakâlike 'tî ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa udakam theyyacitto avaharî — pa — samghassa mattikam samghassa puñjakitam tinam theyyacitto avaharî tassa kukkuccam pārâjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa puñjakitam tinam theyyacitto jhâpesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa mañcam theyyacitto avaharî tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan tî tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu samghassa pîtham — pa — samghassa bhisim bimbobhanam . kavâtam . âlokasandhim . . gopânasim theyyacitto avaharî. tassa kukkuccam . pārâjikan tî ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aññatarassa upâsakassa

vihâraparibhogam senâsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti atha kho so upâsako ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti. katthama hi nâma bhaddantâ aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantîti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogô aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti || 43 || •

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccâyantâ chamâyam nisîdanti gattâni pi cîvârâni pi pamsukittâni honti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anujânâmi bhikkhave tâvakâlikam haritum ti || 44 ||

tena kho pana samayena Campâyam Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ upatthâkakulam gantvâ ayyâ icchatî tekatulayâgum pâtuṇ ti pacâpetvâ haritvâ attanâ paribhuñji sâ jânitvâ tam codesî asamanî 'sî tvaṇ ti. tassâ kukkuccam ahosi atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesî bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave pâiâjukassa, âpatti sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ antevâsibhikkhunî Thullanandâya bhikkhuniyâ upatthâkakulam gantvâ ayyâ icchatî madhugolakam khâdituṇ ti pacâpetvâ haritvâ attanâ paribhuñji sâ jânitvâ . âpatti sampajânamusâvâde pâcittiyassâ 'ti || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâlîyam âyasmato Ajjukassa upatthâkassa gahapatino dve dârakâ honti putto ca bhâgineyyo ca atha kho so gahapatî âyasmantam Ajjukam etad avoca imam bhante okâsam yo imesam dvinnam dârakânam saddho hotî pasanno tassa âcikkheyyâsîti tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhâgineyyo saddho hotî pasanno atha kho âyasmâ Ajjuko tam okâsam tassa dârakassa âcikkhi so tena sâpateyyena kutumbaṇ ca santhapesî dânaṇi ca patthapesî atha kho tassa gahapatino putto âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca ko nu kho bhante Ânanda pituno dâyajjo putto vâ bhâgineyyo vâ 'ti putto kho âvuso pituno dâyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko amhâkam sâpateyyam amhâkam methunakassa âcikkhîti asamano âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Ajjuko âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca dehi me âvuso Ânanda vinicchayan ti. tena

kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upâli âyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti¹ atha kho âyasmâ Upâli âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca yo nu kho âvuso Ânanda sâmikena imam okâsam itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhati kim so âpajjatîti na bhante kiñci âpajjati antamaso dukkatamattam pîti ayam âvuso âyasmâ Ajjuko sâmikena imam okâsam itthannâmassa âcikkhâ 'ti vutto tassa âcikkhi anâpatti âvuso âyasmato Ajjukassâ 'ti. ||46||

tena kho pana samayena Bârânasîyam âyasmato Pîlindavacchassa upatthâkakulam corehi upaddutam hoti dve ca dârakâ nîtâ honti atha kho âyasmâ Pîlindavaccho te dârake iddhiyâ ânetvâ pâsâde thapesi manussâ te dârake passitvâ ayyassâyam Pîlindavacchassa iddhânubhâvo 'ti âyasmante Pîlindavacche abhippasîdîmsu bhikkhû ujjâyantî khîyanti vipâcentî katham hi nâma âyasmâ Pîlindavaccho corehi nîte dârake ânessatîti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum anâpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivîsaye 'ti ||47||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sahâyakâ honti Pandako ca Kapîlo ca eko gâmake viharati eko Kosambîyam atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gâmakâ Kosambim gacchantassa antarâ magge nadîm tarantassa sûkarikânam hatthato muttâ medavatti pâde laggâ hoti so bhikkhu sâmikânam dassâmiti aggahesi sâmikâ tam bhikkhum codesum asamano 'si tvan ti tam uttinnam gopâlikâ passitvâ etad avoca ehi bhante methunam dhammam patisevâ 'ti so pakatiyâp' âham asamano 'ti tassâ methunam dhammam patisevitvâ Kosambim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anâpatti bhikkhave adinnâdâne pârâjikassa, âpatti methunam dhammam samâjoge pârâjikassâ 'ti ||48||

tena kho pana samayena Sâgalâyam âyasmato Dalhikassa saddhivihârîko bhikkhu anabhîratîyâ pîlito âpanikassa vetthanam avaharîtvâ âyasmantam Dalhikam etad avoca asamano aham bhante vibbhamissâmiti kim tayâ âvuso katan ti. so etam attham ârocesi âharâpetvâ agghâpesi, tam agghâpentam na pañca mâsake agghati anâpatti âvuso pârâjikassâ 'ti dhammîm katham akâsi so bhikkhu abhîramîti ||49|| 7 ||

duṭṭiyapârâjikam nūttatam

PÂRÂJIKÂ, III

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharatî Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena asubhakatham ka-
 theti asubhâya vannam bhâsatî asubhabhâvanâya vannam bhâsatî âdissa âdissa asubhasamâpattiyâ vannam bhâsatî
 atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi icchâm' aham bhikkhave addhamâsam patisalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci
 upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena pindapâtânihârakena 'tî evam bhante 'tî kho te bhikkhû bhagavato patisunitvâ
 nâssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena pindapâtânihârakena bhikkhû bhagavâ kho anekapariyâ-
 yena asubhakatham katheti asubhâya vannam bhâsatî asubhabhâvanâya vannam bhâsatî âdissa âdissa asubhasamâ-
 pattiyâ vannam bhâsatîti te anekâkâravokâram asubhabhâvanânuyogam anuyuttâ viharanti, te sakena kâyena attiyanti
 harâyanti jigucchanti seyyathâpi nâma itthi vâ puriso vâ daharo yuvâ mandanakajâtiko sîsam nhâto ahikunapena vâ
 kukkurakunapena vâ manussakunapena vâ kanthe âsattena attiyeyya harâyeyya jiguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sa-
 kena kâyena attiyantâ harâyantâ jigucchantâ attanâpi attânam jîvitâ voropenti aññamaññam pi jîvitâ voropenti Migal-
 landikam pi samanakkuttakam upasamkamitvâ evam vadanti sâdhu no âvuso jîvitâ voropehi, idan te pattacivaram
 bhavissatîti atha kho Migalandiko samanakkuttako pattacivarehi bhato sambahule bhikkhû jîvitâ voropetvâ lohitagatam
 asim âdâya yena Vaggumudâ nadi ten' upasamkamî atha kho Migalandikassa samanakkuttakassa lohitagatam asim dho-
 vantassa ahud eva kukkucam ahû vippatissâro alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdh'm vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayâ apuññam pasutam yo 'ham bhikkhû'silavante kalyānadhamme jīvītā voropesin ti atha kho aññatarā Mārakāyikā devatā abhujjamāne udahe āgantvā Migalandikam samanakkuttakam etad avoca sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa, bahum tayā sappurisa puññam pasutam yam tvam atinne tāresīti atha kho Migalandiko samanakkuttako lābhā kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kiya mayā puññam pasutam, atinne kirāham tāremīti tikkham asim ādāya vihārena vihāram parivenena parivenam upasamkamitvā evam vadeti ko atinno kam tāremīti tattha ye te bhikkhû avitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayam hoti chambhitattam hoti lomahamso, ye pana te bhikkhû vitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayam na hoti chambhitattam na hoti lomahamso atha kho Migalandiko samanakkuttako ekam pi bhikkhum ekāhena jīvītā voropesi dve pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi tayo pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi cattāro pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi pañca pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi dasa pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi vīsati pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi timsam pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi cattārisam pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi paññāsam pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi satthim pi bhikkhû ekāhena jīvītā voropesi ||1||

atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāsassa accayena patisallānā utthito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi kim nu kho Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusamgho 'ti tathā hi pana bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti asubhāya vannam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vannam bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vannam bhāsati, te ca bhante bhikkhû bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti asubhāya vannam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vannam bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyā vannam bhāsati te anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena attiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā mandanakajātiko sīsam nhāto ahikunapena vā kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena vā kanthe āsattena attiyeyya harāyeyya juguccheyya, evam eva te bhikkhû sakena kāyena

attiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānam jīvītā voropentī aññamaññam pi jīvītā voropentī Migalāndikam pi samanakkuttakam upasamkamitvā evam vadantī sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaram bhavissatīti atha kho bhante Migalāndiko samanakkuttako pattacīvarehi bhato ekam pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi — pa — satthim pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvītā voropesi sādhu bhante bhagavā aññam pariyāyam ācikkhatu yathāyam bhikkhusamgho aññāya santhaheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīm upanissāya viharantī te sabbe upatthānasālāyam sannipātehitī evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato patisunitvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīm upanissāya viharantī te sabbe upatthānasālāyam sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca sannipatito bhante bhikkhusamgho, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālāmaññasīti atha kho bhagavā yena upatthānasālā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ||2||

ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti seyyathāpi bhikkhave gumbhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhī bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatīsamādhī kathañ ca bahulīkato santo c' eva panīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhuñjīti vā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthāpetvā. so sato 'va assasati sato 'va passasati, dīgham vā assasanto dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto rassam assasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭīsamavedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭī-

samvedî passasissâmîti sikkhatî, passambhayam kāyasamkhāram assasissâmîti sikkhatî, passambhayam kāyasamkhāram passasissâmîti sikkhatî, pītipatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, sukhapatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, cittasamkhārapatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, passambhayam cittasamkhāram assasissâmîti passasissâmîti sikkhatî, cittapatisamvedî assasissâmîti . passasissâmîti sikkhatî, abhippamodayam cittaṃ — pa — samādaham cittaṃ — pa — vimocayam cittaṃ — pa — aniccānupassî — pa — virāgānupassî — pa — nirodhānupassî — pa — patinissaggānupassî assasissâmîti . . passasissâmîti sikkhatî evaṃ bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇito ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametīti ||3||

atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānam jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalandikam pi samana-kuttakam upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadanti sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaram bhavissatīti saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akāraṇiyam katham hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi voropessanti vakkhanti pattacīvaram bhavissatīti n' etam bhikkhave appa-sannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jīvītā voropeyya satthahāraṇam vāssa pariyeseyya, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpatī abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā chabbaggīyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā patibaddhacittā honti. atha kho chabbaggīyānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṃ sace kho so

āvuso upāsako jīvissati na mayan tam itthim labhissāma,
 handa mayam āvuso tassa upāsakassa marānavannam
 samvannemā 'ti atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so
 upāsako ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam upāsakam
 etad avocum tvam kho 'sī upāsaka katakalyāno katakusalo
 katabhīruttāno akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, katam
 tayā kalyānam akatam tayā pāpam kim tuyh' iminā pāpa-
 kena dujjīvitena, matan te jīvitā seyyo ito tvam kālamkato
 kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upa-
 pajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaginehi samappito
 samañgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccam
 kho ayyā āhamsu, ahañ hi katakalyāno katakusalo katabhī-
 ruttāno akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbiso, katam mayā
 kalyānam akatam mayā pāpam, kim mayh' iminā pāpakena
 dujjīvitena, matam me jīvitā seyyo, ito aham kālamkato
 kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upa-
 pajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmaginehi samappito
 samañgibhūto paricāressāmīti, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni
 bhuñjī asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādī asappāyāni sāyani-
 yāni sāyī asappāyāni pānāni pīvī, tassa asappāyāni c' eva
 bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato
 asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pīvato kharo
 ābādho uppajjī, so ten' eva ābādhena kālam akāsi tassa
 pajāpati ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti alajjino ime samanā
 Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino ime hi nāma dhamma-
 cārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto
 kalyānadhammā patijānissanti n' atthi imesam sā-
 maññam n' atthi imesam brāhmaññam, nattham imesam
 sāmāññañam nattham imesam brāhmaññam, kuto imesam
 sāmāññam kuto imesam brāhmaññam, apagatā ime sāmāññā
 apagatā ime brāhmaññā ime me sāmikassa marānavannam
 samvannesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti aññe pi manussā
 ujjhāyanti apagatā ime brāhmaññā ime upāsakassa
 marānavannam samvannesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti
 assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam
 khīyantānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te
 ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā
 bhikkhū upāsakassa marānavannam samvannessantīti atha

kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —
 saccam kîa tumhe bhikkhave upâsakassa maranavannam
 samvannethâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ vigarahi buddho bha-
 gavâ ananucchaviyam moghapurisâ ananulomikam appa-
 tîûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaranîyam katham hi
 nâma tumhe moghapurisâ upâsakassa maranavannam sam-
 vannessatha n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâ-
 dâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam
 uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcicca manussaviggaham jîvitâ
 voropeyya satthahâarakam vâssa pariyeseyya marana-
 vannam vâ samvanneyya maranâya vâ samâdapeyya ambho
 purisa kim tuyh' iminâ pâpakena dujjîvitena matan te jîvitâ
 seyjo 'ti, iticittamano cittasamkappo anekapariyâyena ma-
 ranavannam vâ samvanneyya maranâya vâ samâdapeyya,
 ayam pi pârajîko hoti asamvâso 'ti ||2||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa — bhikkhû 'ti — pa —
 ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

sañciccâ 'ti jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitanitvâ vî-
 tikkamo

manussaviggaho nâma yam mâtukucchismim pathamam
 cittam uppannam pathamam viññânam pâatubhûtam yâva
 maranakâlâ, etthantare eso manussaviggaho nâma

jîvitâ voropeyyâ 'ti jîvitindriyam upacchindati uparodheti
 santatim vikopeti

satthahâarakam vâssa pariyeseyyâ 'ti asim vâ sattim vâ
 bhendim vâ lagulam vâ pâsânam vâ sattham vâ visam vâ
 rajjum vâ.

maranavannam vâ samvanneyyâ 'ti jîvite âdinavam dasseti
 marane vannañ bhanati

maranâya vâ samâdapeyyâ 'ti sattham vâ âhara visam
 vâ khâda rajjuyâ vâ ubbandhitvâ kâlam karohîti

ambho purisâ 'ti âlapanâdhivacanam etam

kim tuyh' iminâ pâpakena dujjîvitena 'ti, pâpakam nâma
 jîvitam addhânam jîvitam upâdâya daliddânam jîvitam pâpa-
 kam, sadhanânam jîvitam, upâdâya adhanânam jîvitam
 pâpakam, devânam jîvitam upâdâya manussânam jîvitam

pāpakam dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa
hatthapādacchinnassa kannacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kannā-
nāsacchinnassa iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena
matan te jīvitā seyyo 'ti

iticcittamano 'ti yam cittam tam mano, yam mano tam cittam
cittasamkappo 'ti māranasaññī maranacetano maranā-
dhippāyo

anekapariyāyenā 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi

maranavannam vā samvanneyyā 'ti jīvite ādinavam dasseti
maranavannam bhanatī ito tvam kālamkato kāyassa bhedā
param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissasī tattha
dibbehi pañcahi kāmaginehi samappito samaṅgibhūto pari-
cāressasīti

maranāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti sattham vā āhara vīsam vā
khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhītvā kālam karohi sobbhe vā
narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti

ayam pīti purime upādāya vuccatī

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā
appatisandhikā hotī, evam eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussa-
viggaham jīvitā voropetvā asamano hotī asakyaputtiyo, tena
vuccatī pārājiko hotīti. asamvāso 'ti, samvāso nāma eka-
kammam ekuddeso samasikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma, so tena
saddhim n' atthi, tena vuccatī asamvāso 'ti || 3 ||

sāmam, adhitthāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, vīsakkiyena
dūtena, gatapaccāgatena dūtena

araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho
rahosaññī,

kāyena samvanneti, vācāya samvanneti, kāyena vācāya
samvanneti, dūtena samvanneti, lekhāya samvanneti.

opātam, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhēsajjam, rūpū-
pahāro, saddūpahāro, gandhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, photthabb-
ūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, samketa-
kammam, nimittakamman ti. || 1 ||

sāman ti sayam hanatī kāyena vā kāyapatibaddhena vā
nissaggiyena vā.

adhitthāyā 'ti adhitthahītvā ānāpeti evam vijjha evam
pahara evam ghātehitī

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukkatassa so tam maññamāno tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukkatassa so tam maññamāno aññam jīvītā voropeti, mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so aññam maññamāno tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so aññam maññamāno aññam jīvītā voropeti, mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, itthannāmo itthannāmam jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkatassa vadhako patiggaṇhāti, mūlatthassa āpatti thullaccayassa so tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti sabbesam pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, itthannāmo itthannāmam jīvītā voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa so aññam ānāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa vadhako patiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkatassa so tam jīvītā voropeti, mūlatthassa anāpatti, ānāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukkatassa so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāham sakkomi tam jīvītā voropetun ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā tam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukkatassa so tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukkatassa so ānāpetvā vippatisārī na sāveti mā ghātehīti, so tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukkatassa so ānāpetvā vippatisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so ānatto aham tayā 'ti tam jīvītā voropeti, mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa bhikkhu bhikkhum . so ānāpetvā vippatisārī sāveti mā ghātehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnam anāpatti ||2||

araho rahosaññī ullapati aho itthannāmo hatto assā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa raho arahosaññī ullapati aho itthannāmo hatto assā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa. araho arahosaññī ullapati

aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkatassa ||3||

kāyena samvanneti nāma, kāyena vikāram karoti yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa tāya samvannanāya marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa vācāya samvanneti nāma, vācāya bhanati yo evam marati marati, āpatti pārājikassa kāyena vācāya samvanneti nāma, kāyena ca vikāram karoti vācāya ca bhanati yo evam marati . marati, āpatti pārājikassa dūtena samvanneti nāma, dūtassa sāsanam āroceti yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa dūtassa sāsanam sutvā marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa lekkhāya samvanneti nāma, lekham chindati yo evam marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkatassa lekham passivā marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa ||4||

opātam nāma, manussam uddissa opātam khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa anodissa opātam khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, marati, āpatti pārājikassa yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkatassa, marati, āpatti thullaccayassa tiracchānagato tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkatassa, papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkatassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyaassa ||5|| apassenam nāma, apassene sattham vā thapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalam vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā thapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

maratī, āpatti pārājikassa ||6|| upanikkhipanam nāma, asim vā sattim vā bhendim vā lagulam vā pāsānam vā sattham vā visam vā rajjum vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tena marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa. ||7|| bhesajjam nāma, sappim vā navanītam vā telam vā madhum vā phānitam vā deti imam sâyivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam sâyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa ||8||

rûpûpahâro nāma amanâpikam rûpam upasamharatī bhayānakam bheravam imam passitvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam passitvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa manâpikam rûpam upasamharatī imam passitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam passitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa saddûpahâro nāma amanâpikam saddam upasamharatī bhayānakam bheravam imam sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa manâpikam saddam upasamharatī pemaṇiyam hadayamgamam imam sutvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam sutvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa gandhûpahâro nāma amanâpikam gandham upasamharatī jeguccham pātikulyam imam ghâyitvā jegucchatā pātikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam ghâyite jegucchatā pātikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa manâpikam gandham upasamharatī imam ghâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam ghâyitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; maratī, āpatti pārājikassa rasûpahâro nāma amanâpikam rasam upasamharatī jeguccham pātikulyam imam sâyitvā jegucchatā pātikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam sâyite jegucchatā pātikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa manâpikam rasam upasamharatī imam sâyitvā alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam sâyitvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa phoṭṭhabbûpahâro nāma amanâ-

pikam photthabbam upasamharatī dukkhasamphassam khara-
samphassam iminā phuttho marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa,
tena phutthassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullacca-
yassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa manāpikam photthabbam
upasamharatī sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā
phuttho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa,
tena phuttho alābhakena sussatī, āpatti thullaccayassa,
maratī, āpatti pārājikassa dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa
nirayakatham katheti imam sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti
dukkatassa, tam sutvā uttasatī, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī,
āpatti pārājikassa kalyānakammassa saggakatham katheti
imam sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tam
sutvā adhimutto marissamīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti,
āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa || 9 ||

ācikkhanā nāma, puttho bhanatī evam marassu, yo evam
maratī so dhanam vā labhatī yasam vā labhatī saggam vā
gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tāya ācikkhanāya marissamīti
dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa, maratī,
āpatti pārājikassa anusāsani nāma, aputtho bhanatī evam
marassu, yo evam maratī so dhanam vā labhatī yasam vā
labhatī saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkatassa, tāya anu-
sāsaniyā marissamīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti
thullaccayassa, maratī, āpatti pārājikassa samketakammam
nāma, samketam karotī purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā
rattim vā divā vā tena samketena tam jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti
dukkatassa tena samketena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti
ubhinnam pārājikassa tam samketam pure vā pacchā vā tam
jīvītā voropeti, mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārā-
jikassa nimittakammam nāma, nimittam karotī akkhim
vā nikkhissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sīsam vā ukkhi-
pissāmi tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropēhīti, āpatti dukka-
tassa, tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnam pārā-
jikassa tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam jīvītā voropeti,
mūlatthassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. || 10 ||

anāpatti asaṇicca ajānantassa na maranādhippāyassa
ummattakassa ādikammikassā'ti || 11 || 4 ||

manussaviggahapārājikamhi pathamabhānavāram
nitthitam

samvannanâ, nisîdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,
 vuddhapabbajitâ bhisanno, aggam, vîmamsanâ, visam,|
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, itthakâhi 'pare tayo,
 vâsî, gopânasî c' eva, attak', otâranam, pati,|
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambâho, nhâpan'-abbhañjanena ca,
 utthâpento, nîpâtento, anna-pâṇeṇa maranam,|
 jâragabbho, sapattî ca, mâtâputtam ubho vadhi,
 ubho na miyyare, maddâ, tâpam, vañjhâ, vijâyinî,|
 patodam, niggahe, yakkho, vâlayakkhañ ca pâhimi,
 5 tam maññamâno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayam bhane,|
 Âlavîyâ tayo rukkhâ, dâyehi apare tayo,
 mâ kilamesi, na tuyham, takka-suvîakena câ 'ti

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti,
 tassa bhikkhû kâruññena maranavannam samvannesum, so
 bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi kacci nu kho
 mayam pârajîkam âpattim âpannâ 'ti atha kho te bhikkhû
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum âpattim tumhe bhi-
 kkhave âpannâ pârajîkan ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacârîko bhikkhu
 pîthake pilotikâya paticchannam dârakam nisîdanto ottha-
 ritvâ mâresi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti
 bhikkhu' pârajîkassa na ca bhikkhave appativedhâritvâ
 âsane nisîditabbam yo nisîdeyya, âpatti dukkatassa 'ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge
 antaraghare âsanam paññâpento musale ussîte ekam musalam
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvâ aññatarassa dârakassa
 matthake avatthâsi, so kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 — pa — kincitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti asañcicca aham bha-
 gavâ 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti. tena kho pana
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghare âsanam
 paññâpento udukkhalabhandikam akkamitvâ pavattesi, añña-
 taram dârakam ottharitvâ mâresi tassa kukkuccam ahosi
 — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu asañciccâ 'ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena pitâputtâ bhikkhûsu pabbajitâ
 honti kâlê ârocite putto pitaram etad avoca gaccha bhante
 samgho tam patimânetîti, pitthiyam gahetvâ panâmesi, so
 papatitvâ kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —

k'imeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā maranādhīppāyo 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu na maranādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti kāle ārocite putto pitaram etad avoca gaccha bhante samgho tam patimānetīti, maranādhīppāyo pitthiyam gahetvā panāmesī, so papatitvā kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti kāle ārocite putto pitaram etad avoca gaccha bhante samgho tam patimānetīti, maranādhīppāyo pitthiyam gahetvā panāmesī, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe vilaggam hoti aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maranādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maranādhīppāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa mamsam kanthe vilaggam hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maranādhīppāyo tassa bhikkhuno gīvāyam pahāram adāsi, salohitam mamsam pati, so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro pindacāriko bhikkhu visagatanī pindapātam labhitvā patikkamanam haritvā bhikkhūnam aggakārikam adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akamsu tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti nāham bhagavā jānāmīti anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vīmamsādhīppāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visam adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimeitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. vīmamsādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena ālavāka bhikkhū vīhāravatthum

karonti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā sīlam uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā sīlā hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā sīlam uccāresi, upaīmo bhikkhu maranādhippāyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake sīlam muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāriassa kuddam utthāpentī aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā itthakam uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā itthakā hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāriassa kuddam utthāpentī aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā itthakam uccāresi, upaīmo bhikkhu maranādhippāyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake itthakam muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā vāsīm uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vāsī hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asañceccā 'ti tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam . uccāresi upaīmo bhikkhu maranādhippāyo hetthimassa bhikkhuno matthake vāsīm muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi tassa kukkucecam. thullaccayassā 'ti ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti aññataro bhikkhu hetthā hutvā gopānasīm uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānāsī (three cases as above) thullaccayassā 'ti ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karontā attakam bandhanti aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso ariya thito bandhāhīti, so tatra thito bandhanto paṇipatitvā kālam

akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti nâham bhagavâ maranâdhippâyô 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû navakammam karontâ attakam bandhanti aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyô aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso atra thito bandhâhîti, so tatra thito bandhanto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâiam châdetvâ otarati aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihâram châdetvâ otarati aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyô tam bhikkhum etad avoca âvuso ito otarâhîti, so tena otaranto paripatitvâ kâlam akâsi — pa — paripatitvâ na kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ pîlito Gijjhakûtam pabbatam abhirûhitvâ papâte papatanto aññataiam vilîvakâram ottharivâ mâresi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa na ca bhikkhave attânam pâtetabbam yo pâteyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû Gijjhakûtam pabbatam abhirûhitvâ davâya silam pavijhimsu, aññataram gopâlakam ottharivâ mâresum tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa na ca bhikkhave davâya silâ pavijhitabbâ yo pavijheyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||13||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, tam bhikkhû maranâdhippâyâ sedesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||14|| tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave na maranâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīsābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū maranâdhippâyâ natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kâlam akâsi tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pārâjikassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambāhesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi (*thee cases as above*) âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhāpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū telenā abbhañjimsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthāpesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nīpātesum, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annam adamsu pānam adamsu, so bhikkhu kâlam akâsi âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhīni hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārâjikan ti ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatīyo honti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kutumbassa issarā bhavissati iñgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kâlam akâsi, mātā na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi pārâjikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatīyo gabbhapātanam adāsi, mātā kâlam akâsi, dārako na kâlam akâsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâji-

kassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajâpatiyo gabbhapâtanam adâsi, ubho kâlam akamsu — pa — ubho na kâlam akamsu tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pâ râjīkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tī ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinī itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iṅgh' ayya gabbhapâtanam jânâhīti tena hī bhaginī maddassū 'tī, sâ madditvā gabbham pâtesī tassa kukkuccam pâ râjīkan tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ gabbhinī itthi tena hī bhaginī tâpehīti, sâ tâpetvā gabbham pâtesī tassa kukkuccam pâ râjīkan tī ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vañjhā itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iṅgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhī yenâham vijâeyyan tī sutthu bhaginīti tassā bhesajjam adâsi, sâ kâlam akâsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pâ râjīkassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tī ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vijâyinī itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca iṅgh' ayya bhesajjam jânâhī yenâham na vijâeyyan tī sutthu âpatti dukkatassâ 'tī ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hâsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassâsako kâlam akâsi tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pâ râjīkassâ 'tī ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam karissāmā 'tī ottharītvā mâresum tesam kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pâ râjīkassâ 'tī ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhûtavejjaḥ bhikkhu yakkham jīvītā voropesī. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pâ râjīkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tī ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pâhesī, tam yakkhā jīvītā voropesum tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu na maranâdhippâyassâ 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maranâdhippâyo aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pâhesī, tam yakkhā jīvītā voropesum — pa — tam yakkhā jīvītā na voropesum. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pâ râjīkassa, âpatti thullacca-

ṽassā 'tī ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
aññataram bhikkhum vālakantāram corakantāram .
pāhesi, tam vālā (corā) jīvītā voropesum tassa
kukkuccam . (*three cases each time as above*) . āpatti
thullaccayassā 'tī ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam mañña-
māno tam jīvītā voropesi — pa — tam maññamāno aññam
jīvītā voropesi — pa — aññam maññamāno tam jīvītā voro-
pesi — pa — aññam maññamāno aññam jīvītā voropesi
tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena
gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāram
adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi
— pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maranādhippāyassā 'tī tena
kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito
hoti, aññataro bhikkhu maranādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno
pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu
na kalam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti
bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'tī ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāna-
kammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kalam akāsi
tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maranā-
dhippāyassā 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
maranādhippāyo kalyānakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so
adhimutto kalam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kalam
akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu
pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'tī tena kho pana sam-
ayena aññataro bhikkhu neṛayikassa nīrayakatham kathesi,
so uttasitvā kalam akāsi (*the same three cases*)
āpatti thullaccayassā 'tī ||29||

tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam
karontā rukkhā chindanti aññataro bhikkhu aññataram
bhikkhum etad avoca āvuso atra thito chindāhīti, tam tatīa
thitam chindantam rukkho ottharitvā māesi (*three cases*)
āpatti thullaccayassā 'tī ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyam
ālimpesum, manussā daddhā kalam akamsu (*three cases*)
āpatti thullaccayassā 'tī ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanam gantvā coraghātam etad avoca āvuso mā yimañ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti sutthu bhante 'ti ekena pahārena jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkuccam ahosi āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātanam gantvā coraghātam etad avoca āvuso mā yimam kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvītā voropehīti so nāham tuyham vacanam karissāmīti tam jīvītā voropesi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājīkassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso nātighare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikkhino hoti aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca āvuso icchatha imassa maranan ti āma bhante icchāmā 'ti tena hi takkam pāyethā 'ti te tam takkam pāyesum, so kalam akāsi tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno nātakehi samparikkhino hoti aññatarā bhikkhunī te manusse etad avoca āvuso icchatha imassa maranan ti am' ayye icchāmā 'ti. tena hi lonasuvīrakam pāyethā 'ti te tam lonasuvīrakam pāyesum, so kalam akāsi tassā kukkuccam ahosi atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi, bhikkhunīyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum, bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum āpattim sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī āpannā pārājikan ti ||33|| 5 ||

tatīyapārājīkam nittitāma

PARĀJIKĀ, IV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sanditthā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassam upagacchimsu tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvīhitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vaseyyāma na ca pindakena kilameyyāmā 'ti ekacce evam āhamsu handa mayam āvuso gihīnam kammantam adhitthema, evan te amhākam dātum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma na ca pindakena kilamissāmā 'ti ekacce evam āhamsu alam āvuso kim gihīnam kammantam adhitthitena, handa mayam āvuso gihīnam dūteyyam harāma, evan te amhākam dātum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma na ca pindakena kilamissāmā 'ti ekacce evam āhamsu alam āvuso kim gihīnam kammantam adhitthitena, kim gihīnam dūteyyam hatena, handa mayam āvuso gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vānam bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmī, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chalabhuñño 'ti evan te amhākam dātum maññissanti, evam mayam samaggā

sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasissāma na ca pindakena kilamissāmā 'ti eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo amhākam gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarīmanussadhammassa vanno bhāsito 'ti atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarīmanussadhammassa vannam bhāsimsu asuko bhikkhu pathamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — asuko bhikkhu chalabhiñño 'ti atha kho te manussā lābhā vata no suladdham vata no yesam vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassam upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassam upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū sīlavanto kalyānadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnam denti putta-dārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānam denti nātisālohitānam denti yādīsāni bhikkhūnam denti. te na tādīsāni khādānīyāni sāyanīyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnam denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccānam denti nātisālohitānam denti yādīsāni bhikkhūnam denti atha kho te bhikkhū vanna-vanto ahesum pīnindriyā pasannamukhavannā vipprasannachavivannā || 1 ||

ācinnam kho pan' etam vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamitum atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasamkamimsu anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam kūtāgārasilā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassam vutthā bhikkhū kīsā honti lūkhā dubbannā uppandupandukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vanna-vanto honti pīnindriyā pasannamukhavannā vipprasannachavivannā ācinnam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim patissammoditum atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci jāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasittha na ca pindakena kilamitthā 'ti khamanīyam bhagavā, jāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasimhā na ca pindakena kilamimhā 'ti jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū patipucchanti dhammam vā desessāma sāvakanāma vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukam vassam vasitthā na ca pindakena kīlāmitthā 'ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtan ti abhūtam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurissā ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurissā udarassa kāianā gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarīmanussa-dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsissatha vaṃ tumhehi moghapurissā tinhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāianā gihīnam aññamaññassa uttarīmanussa-dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsito tam kissa hetu tattonidānam hi moghapurissā maṇam vā nigaccheyya maṇamattam vā dukkham na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maṇā apāyam duggatim vimipātam nīyam upapajjeyya, itonidānañ ca kho moghapurissā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maṇā apāyam duggatim vimipātam nīyam upapajjeyya n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vīgarahitvā dhammam katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi ||2||

pañc' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim katame pañca idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahācorassa evam hoti kudassu nāmāham satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanīgamarājadhānīsu āhīnissāmi hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanīgamarājadhānīsu āhīnati hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evam hoti kudassu nāmāham satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanīgamarājadhānīsu cārikam caṇissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahatthānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhī cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇan ti so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanīgamarājadhānīsu cārikam caṇati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahatthānañ c' eva pabbajitānañ ca lābhi cīvarapinda-
 pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ayam bhī-
 kkhave pathamo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.
 puna ca paṇam bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-
 tappaveditam dhammavinayam pariyāpunitvā attano haratī
 ayam bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lo-
 kasmim. puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhī-
 kkhū suddham brahmacārim parisuddham brahmacariyam
 carantam amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamsetī ayam
 bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmim
 puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yāni
 tāni samghassa garubbandāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'.
 idam ārāmo āramavatthu vihāro vihāravatthu mañño pītham
 bhisi bimbhanam lohakumbhī lohabhānako lohavārako loha-
 katāham vāsi pharasu kuthārī kuddālo nikhādanam vallī
 velu muñjam babbajam tinam mattikā dārubhandam matti-
 kābhandam, tehi gihī samganhātī upalāpetī ayam bhī-
 kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo samvijjamāno lokasmim
 sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamana-
 brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ayam aggo mahācoro
 yo asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapatī tam
 kissa hetu theyyāya vo bhikkhave ratthapindo bhutto 'tī

aññāthā santam attānam aññāthā yo pavedaye
 nīkacca kītavasseva bhuttam theyyena tassa tam |
 kāsāvakanthā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññātā
 pāpā pāpehi kammehi nīrayan te upapajjare |
 seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo
 yañ cē bhuñjeyya dussīlo ratthapindam asaññato 'tī

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-
 yena vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evaṇ
 ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānam uttarimanussa-
 dhammam attūpanāyikam alamariyāñānadassanam samud-
 ācareyya itī jānāmi itī passāmīti, tato aparena samayena
 samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno
 visuddhāpekkho evam vadeyya ajānam evam āvuso avacam

jānāmi, apassam passāmi, tuccham musā vīlapin tī, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'tī

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||3||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambāhulā bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigāte adhigata-saññino asacchikāte sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññam byākarimsu, tesam aparena samayena rāgāya pi cīttam namatī dosāya pi cīttam namatī mohāya pi cīttam namatī tesam kukkuccam ahosi bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam mayāñi c' ambhā aditthe ditthasaññino . adhimānena aññam byākarimhā. kacci nu kho mayam pārājikam āpattim āpannā 'tī āyasmato Ānandassa etam attham ārocesum āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi hontī h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe ditthasaññino adhimānena aññam byākaronti, tañ ca kho etam abboharīkan tī evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānam uttarīmanussadhammam attūpanāyikam alamariyāñānadassanam samudācareyya itī jānāmi itī passāmīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evam vadeyya ajānam evam āvuso avacāmi jānāmi, apassam passāmi, tuccham musā vīlapin tī, aññatara adhimānā, ayam pi pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'tī ||2||

yo panā 'tī yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'tī — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī

anabhijānan tī asantam abhūtam asamvijjamāñam ajānanto apassanto attanī kusalam dhammam atthī me kusalo dhammo 'tī

uttarīmanussadhammo nāma jhānam vimokkham samādhī samāpatti nānadassanam maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya kilesapahānam vinīvaranā cīttassa suññāgāre abhiratī

attūpanāyikan tī te vā kusale dhamme attanī upaneti attānam vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti

ñānan tī tisso vijjā dassanan tī yam ñānam tam dassanam, yam dassanam tam ñānam

samudācareyyā 'tī āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā ga-
hatthassa vā pabbajitassa vā

itī jānāmi itī passāmīti jānām' aham ete dhamme passām'
aham ete dhamme atthi ca ete dhammā mayī ahañ ca etesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti

tato aparena samayenā 'tī yasmim khane samudācinnam
hoti tam khanam tam layam tam muhuttam vītivatte

samanuggāhiyamāno 'tī yam vatthum patiññātam hoti
tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhiyamāno kin te adhigatam
kintī te adhigatam kadā te adhigatam kattha te adhigatam
katame te kilesā pahinā katamesam tvam dhammānam
lābhīti asamanuggāhiyamāno 'tī na kenaci vuccamāno .

āpanno 'tī pāpiccho icchāpakato asantam abhūtam uttari-
manussadhammam ullapitvā pārājikam āpattim āpanno hoti
visuddhāpekkho 'tī gihī vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo
ārāmaṇiko vā hotukāmo sāmāneio vā hotukāmo

ajānam evam āvuso avacam jānāmi apassam passāmīti,
nāham ete dhamme jānāmi nāham ete dhamme passāmi n'
atthi ca ete dhammā mayī na cāham etesu dhammesu
sandissāmīti tuccham musā vilapin tī tucchakam mayā
bhanitam musā mayā bhanitam abhūtam mayā bhanitam
ajānantena mayā bhanitam

aññatra adhimānā 'tī thapetvā adhimānam

ayam pīti purime upādāya vuccati

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno
abhabbo punavirūhiyā, evam eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchā-
pakato asantam abhūtam uttarimanussadhammam ullapitvā
asamano hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti
asamvāso 'tī, samvāso nāma ekakammam ekuddeso sama-
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma, so tena saddhim n' atthi, tena
vuccati asamvāso 'tī || 3 ||

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānam vimokkham samādhi
samāpatti nānadassanam maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya
kilesapahānam vinīvaranatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānan tī pathamam jhānam dutiyam jhānam tatiyam
jhānam catuttham jhānam

vimokkho 'tī suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇi-
hito vimokkho.

samâdhîti suññato samâdhi animitto samâdhi appanîhito
samâdhi

samâpattîti suññatâ samâpatti animittâ samâpatti appanî-
hîtâ samâpatti

ñânan tî tisso vijjâ

maggabhâvanâ 'tî cattâro satipatthânâ cattâro sammappa-
dhânâ cattâro iddhipâdâ pañc' indriyâni pañca balâni satta
bojjhaṅgâ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo

phalasacchikiriya 'tî sotâpattiphalassa sacchikiriya sakad-
âgâmaphalassa sacchikiriya anâgâmaphalassa sacchikiriya ara-
hattaphalassa sacchikiriya

kilesapahânan tî râgassa pahânam dosassa pahânam mo-
hassa pahânam

vinîvaranatâ cittassâ 'tî râgâ cittam vinîvaranatâ dosâ
cittam vinîvaranatâ mohâ cittam vinîvaranatâ

suññâgâre abhiratîti pathamena jhânena suññâgâre abhi-
ratî dutiyena jhânena suññâgâre abhiratî tatiyena jhânena
suññâgâre abhiratî catutthena jhânena suññâgâre abhi-
ratî ||1||

tîh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjî tî sampajā-
namusâ bhanantassa âpatti pārâjukassa pubbev' assa hotî
musâ bhanissan tî, bhanantassa hotî musâ bhanâmitî, bha-
nissa hotî musâ mayâ bhanîtan tî

catûh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjî tî sampajā-
namusâ bhanantassa âpatti pārâjukassa pubbev' assa hotî
musâ bhanissan tî, bhanantassa hotî musâ bhanâmitî, bha-
nissa hotî musâ mayâ bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim

pañcah' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjî tî
bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim, vinidhâya khantim

chah' âkârehi bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim, vini-
dhâya khantim, vinidhâya rucim.

sattah' âkârehi bhanîtan tî, vinidhâya dîttim, vini-
dhâya khantim, vinidhâya rucim, vinidhâya bhâvam ||2||

tîh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpajjâmîti . vini-
dhâya bhâvam tîh' âkârehi pathamam jhânam samâpanno
'tî . vinidhâya bhâvam tîh' âkârehi pathamassa jhâ-
nassa lâbhi 'mhitî . . vinidhâya bhâvam tîh' âkârehi
pathamassa jhânassa vasi 'mhitî vinidhâya bhâvam

tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam sacchikātam mayā 'tī
vimūdhāya bhāvam ||3||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam — la — tatiyam jhānam
— la — catuttham jhānam samāpajjī — la — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — catutthassa jhānassa
lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — pa — catuttham jhānam
sacchikātam mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
pārājikassa — la — yathā idam pathamam jhānam vitthā-
ritam evam sabbam pi vitthāretabbam ||4||

tīh' ākārehi suññatam vimokkham — pa — anīmittam
vimokkham — pa — appanīhitam vimokkham samāpajjī,
samāpajjāmi appanīhito vimokkho sacchikāto mayā 'tī
sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh'
ākārehi suññatam samādhim — pa — anīmittam samādhim
— pa — appanīhitam samādhim samāpajjī — pa — samā-
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — appanīhitassa samā-
dhissa lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — la — appanīhito
samādhī sacchikāto mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa
āpatti pārājikassa — pa — tīh' ākārehi suññatam samā-
pattim — la — anīmittam samāpattim — la — appanīhitam
samāpattim samāpajjī — la — samāpajjāmi — pa — samā-
panno — pa — appanīhitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi — la —
vasi 'mhi — la — appanīhitā samāpatti sacchikāta mayā 'tī
sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —
tīh' ākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjī tissannam vijjānam
lābhi 'mhi āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi
cattāro satīpatthāne — pa — cattāro sammappadhāne — pa —
cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjī . . catunnam iddhipādānam
lābhi 'mhi . āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi
pañc' indriyāni — pa — pañca balāni samāpajjī
pañcannam balānam lābhi 'mhi āpatti pārājikassa
tīh' ākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjī sattannam
bojjhaṅgānam lābhi 'mhi . āpatti pārājikassa — la —
tīh' ākārehi ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam samāpajjī .
ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti
pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi sotāpatīphalam — pa —
sakadāgāmīphalam — pa — anāgāmīphalam — pa — ara-
hattam samāpajjī . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi āpatti



pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi râgo me catto râgo me
 vanto râgo me mutto râgo me pahîno râgo me patinissattho
 râgo me ukkhetito râgo me samukkhetito 'ti sampajânamusâ
 bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi doso
 me . moho me âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh'
 âkârehi râgâ me cittam vinîvaranan ti sampajânamusâ bha-
 nantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi dosâ
 mohâ me cittam vinîvaranan ti sampajânamusâ bhanantassa
 âpatti pârâjikassa pubbev' assa . vinidhâya bhâvam
 suddhikam nitthitam ||5||

tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam dutiyañ ca jhânam
 samapajjum sacchikatam mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ
 bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi patha-
 mañ ca jhânam tatiyañ ca jhânam âpatti pârâjikassa
 — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam catutthañ ca
 jhânam âpatti pârâjikassa — pa — tîh' âkârehi
 pathamañ ca jhânam suññatañ ca vimokkham — pa —
 pathamañ ca jhânam animittañ ca vimokkham — pa — pa-
 thamañ ca jhânam appanihitañ ca vimokkham samâpajjum
 . sacchikato mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ bhanantassa âpatti
 pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam
 suññatañ ca samâdhum — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam ani-
 mittañ ca samâdhum — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam appani-
 hitañ ca samâdhum samâpajjum . sacchikato mayâ 'ti
 sampajânamusâ bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la —
 tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam suññatañ ca samâpattim
 — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam animittañ ca samâpattim
 — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam appanihitañ ca samâpattim
 samâpajjum sacchikatâ mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ bha-
 nantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ
 ca jhânam tisso ca vijañ samâpajjum sacchikatâ mayâ 'ti
 sampajânamusâ bhanantassa âpatti pârâjikassa — la —
 tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam cattâro ca satipatthâne
 — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam cattâro ca sammappadhâne
 — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam cattâro ca iddhipâde samâ-
 pajjum sacchikatâ mayâ 'ti sampajânamusâ bhanantassa
 âpatti pârâjikassa — la — tîh' âkârehi pathamañ ca jhânam
 pañca ca indriyâni — pa — pathamañ ca jhânam pañca ca

balāni samāpajjim . sacchikatāni mayā 'tī sampajānamusā
 bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi patha-
 mañ ca jhānam satta ca bojhañge pathamañ ca jhānam
 ariyañ ca atthaṅgikam maggam pathamañ ca jhānam
 sotāpattiphalañ ca — pa — pathamañ ca jhānam sakadāgā-
 miphalañ ca — pa — pathamañ ca jhānam anāgāmiphalañ
 ca — pa — pathamañ ca jhānam arahattañ ca samāpajjim
 . . sacchikatam mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjim rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahino patinissatto
 ukkhetto samukketto 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam sam-
 āpajjāmi — pa — samāpanno — pa — pathamassa cā
 jhānassa lābhi 'mhi — pa — vasi 'mhi — pa — pathamañ
 ca jhānam sacchikatam mayā rāgo ca me catto . āpatti
 pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam sam-
 āpajjim — pa — samāpajjāmi sacchikatam mayā doso
 ca me catto — pa — mohō ca me catto . āpatti pārāji-
 kassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim
 — pa — samāpajjāmi sacchikatam mayā rāgā ca me
 dosā ca me mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranan tī
 sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —

khandacakkam nitthitam || 6 ||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānam tatiyañ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjim . . dutiyañ ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam samā-
 pajjim . mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranan tī sampajāna-
 musā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la — tīh' ākārehi
 dutiyañ ca jhānam pathamañ ca jhānam samāpajjim .
 sacchikatam mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa — la —

baddhacakkam || 7 ||

evam ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna baddhacakkam parivattakam
 kattabbam

tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranam pathamañ ca
 jhānam — pa — dutiyañ ca jhānam — tatiyañ ca jhānam
 — pa — catutthañ ca jhānam samāpajjim . sacchikatam
 mayā 'tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa
 — la — tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranam

suññatañ ca vimokkham . tīh' ākārehi mohā ca me
cittam vinīvaranam dosā ca me cittam vinīvaranan . tī sampā-
jānamusā bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —

ekamūlakam || 8 ||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi catumūlakam pi pañcamū-
lakam pi chamūlakam pi sattamūlakam pi atthamūlakam pi
navamūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi yathā ekamūlakam vitthā-
ritam evam eva vitthāretabbam idam sabbamūlakam

tīh' ākārehi pathamañ ca jhānam dutiyañ ca jhānam
tatiyañ ca jhānam catutthañ ca jhānam suññatañ ca vi-
mokkham animittañ ca vimokkham appanihitañ ca vimo-
kkham suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appa-
nihitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samāpattim animittañ ca
samāpattim appanihitañ ca samāpattim tisso ca vijjā cattāro
ca satipatthāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhi-
pāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge
ariyañ ca atthaṅgikam maggam sotāpattiṭṭhalañ ca sakadā-
gāmiphalāñ ca anāgāmiphalāñ ca arahattañ ca samāpajjīm
samāpajjāmi samāpanno rāgo ca me catto — pa — doso ca
me catto — pa — moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno
patinissattho ukkhetito samukkhetito rāgā ca dosā ca

mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranan tī sampajānamusā
bhanantassa āpatti pārājikassa pubbeva' assa hoti musā
bhanissan tī, bhanantassa hoti musā bhanāmīti, bhanitassa
hoti musā mayā bhanītan tī, vinīdhāya dīttim, vinīdhāya
khaṇṭim, vinīdhāya rucim, vinīdhāya bhāvam.

sabbamūlakam nīttitam || 9 || 4 ||

tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam samāpajjīn tī vattukāmo duti-
yam jhānam samāpajjīn tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativi-
jānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thulla-
ccayassa — la — tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam samāpajjīn tī
vattukāmo tatiyam jhānam catuttham jhānam samāpajjīn
tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
tīh' ākārehi pathamam jhānam samāpajjīn tī vattukāmo mohā
me cittam vinīvaranan tī sampajānamusā bhanantassa āpatti
thullaccayassa — la — pubbeva' assa hoti vinīdhāya bhāvam.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa khandacakkam. || 1 ||

tīh' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam samāpajjin ti vattukāmo
 tatīyam jhānam pathamam jhānam samāpajjin ti .
 āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
 vattuvisāarakassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkamūlam sam-
 khittaṃ. ||2||

tīh' ākārehi mohā me cittam vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo
 pathamam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa
 thullaccayassa — la — tīh' ākārehi mohā me cittam
 vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo — pa — dosā me cittam vinīva-
 ranan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
 vattuvisāarakassa ekamūlakam nitthitam ||3||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi evaṃ
 eva kātābbam idam sabbamūlakam

tīh' ākārehi pathamañi ca jhānam — gha — dosā ca me
 cittam vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo mohā me cittam vinīvara-
 nan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti
 pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa tīh'
 ākārehi dutiyañi ca jhānam tatīyañi ca jhānam catutthañi ca
 jhānam suññatañi ca vimokkham arahattañi ca samā-
 pajjim rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno patinissattho
 ukkheṭito samukkhheṭito doso ca me catto mohō ca me
 catto rāgā ca . dosā ca mohā ca me cittam
 vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo pathamam jhānam samāpajjin ti
 sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti pārāji-
 kassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —
 tīh' ākārehi tatīyañi ca jhānam catutthañi ca jhānam — la —
 mohā ca me cittam vinīvaranam pathamañi ca jhānam samā-
 pajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajā-
 namusā thullaccayassa — la — tīh' ākārehi mohā ca
 me cittam vinīvaranam pathamañi ca jhānam dutīyañi ca
 jhānam tatīyañi ca jhānam catutthañi ca jhānam — la —
 rāgā ca me cittam vinīvaranan ti vattukāmo dosā me cittam
 vinīvaranan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa
 āpatti pārājikassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa
 — la —

vattuvisāarakassa sabbamūlakam vattuvisāarakassa cakka-
 peyyālam nitthitam ||4||5||

tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu pathamam jhānam samāpajjī — pa — samāpajjati — pa — samāpanno — pa — so bhikkhu pathamassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na pativijānantassa āpatti dukkatassa pubbev' assa hoti vinidhāya bhāvam tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam — pa — suññatam vimokkham . arahattam samāpajjī — pa — samāpajjati . sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā . dukkatassa — la — tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa — moho catto vanto . samukkhetto, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā dosā . . mohā cittam vinīvaranan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa dukkatassa — la — tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre pathamam jhānam — pa — dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam samāpajjī — pa — samāpajjati — la — samāpanno — la — so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhī — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa dukkatassa pubbev' assa hoti vinidhāya bhāvam

peyyālapannarasagamanāni evam eva vitthāretabbāni ||1||

tīh' ākārehi yo te vihāram paribhuñjī — pa — yo te cīvaram paribhuñjī — pa — yo te pindapātam paribhuñjī — pa — yo te senāsanam paribhuñjī — pa — yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjī — pa — yena te vihāro paribhutto — pa — yena te cīvaram paribhuttam — pa — yena te pindapāto paribhutto — pa — yena te senāsanam paribhuttam — pa — yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto — pa — yam tvam āgamma vihāram adāsi — pa — cīvaram adāsi — pa — pindapātam adāsi — pa — senāsanam adāsi — pa — gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajjī — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhanantassa pativijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na pativijānantassa

âpatti dukkatassa pubbev' assa hoti musâ bhanissan ti,
bhanantassa hoti musâ bhanâmîti, bhanitassa hoti musâ mayâ
bhanitan ti, vinidhâya dīthim, vinidhâya khantim, vinidhâya
rucim, vinidhâya bhâvam

peyyâlapannarasakam nitthitam ||2||6||

anâpatti adhimâna anullapanâdhippâyassa ummattakassa
khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa âdikammikassâ 'ti ||7||

adhimâna, araññamhi, pind', opajjhâ, 'riyâpatho,
saññojanâ, raho, dhammâ, vihâro, paccupatthito,
na dukkaram, viriyam, atho pi maccuho bhây', âvuso
vippatissârî, sammâ,
viriyena, yogena, ârâdhanâya, atha vedanâya, adhivâsanâ
duve,

brâhmane pañca vatthûni, aññam byâkaranâ tayo,
agâr', âvaranâ kâmâ, ratiyâ pana, pakkamî,
atthi pesî ubho gâvaghâtakâ, pindo sâkuniko, nicchavi
orabbhi,

asî ca sũkariko, sattî mîgavi, usu ca kâraniko, sũci sârathî,
yo ca sibbiyati sũcako hi so, andabhârî ahû gâmakûtako,
5 kũpe nimuggo hi so pâradârîko, gũthakhâdî ahû duttha-
brâhmano,

nicchavitthi aticârîni ahû, maṅgulitthi ahû ikkhanitthikâ,
okilîni sapatti 'ngâr' okirî, sîsacchinno ahû coraghâtakô,
bhikkhu, bhikkhunî, sikkhamânâ, sâmanero, atha sâ-
manerikâ

Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjâ pâpakammam te aka-
rîmsu tâvade |

Tapodâ Râjagahe, yuddham, nâgân' ogâhanena ca,
Sobhito araham bhikkhu pañcakappasatam sare 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimâna
aññam byâkâsi, tassa kukkucam ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâ-
padam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pârajîkam âpattum
âpanno 'ti atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato etam attham
âroceti — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu adhimânenâ 'ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pamdhâya

araññe viharatī evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣṣatīti taṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣi taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya araññe vatthabbam yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya pindāya caratī evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣṣatīti taṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣi taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya pindāya caritabbam yo careyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etaḍ avoca ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahanto 'ti taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi kimecitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etaḍ avoca ye āvuso amhākaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā 'ti taṣṣa kukkuccam thullaccayassā 'ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya caṅkamaṃ — paṇidhāya tittatī — pa — paṇidhāya nisīdi — la — paṇidhāya seyyam kappesi evaṃ maṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣṣatīti taṃ jaṇo sambhāveṣi taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya seyyam kappetabbam yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammam ullapatī, so pi evaṃ āha mayham pi āvuso saññojanā pahinā 'ti taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammam ullapatī paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum apasādesi mā āvuso evaṃ upamaṃ abhani, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti taṣṣa kukkuccam ahoṣi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena

aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammam ullapati devatā tam bhikkhum apasādesi mā bhante evarūpam abhani, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram upāsakam etad avoca yo āvuso tuyham vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti so ca tassa vihāre vasati tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — kīncitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram upāsakam etad avoca yam tvam āvuso upatthesi cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagūlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena so bhikkhu arahā 'ti so ca tam upattheti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagūlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena tassa kukkuccam āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaram ārādhetaṇ ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi ye kho te bhagavato sāvaka te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sāvako kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpatim āpanno 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīncitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassa tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti na āvuso dukkaram aññam byākātaṇ ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīncitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti anullapanādhīppāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhavīriyenā 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — bhagavato etam attham ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gūlāno hoti tam bhikkhū etad avocum mā kho āvuso bhāyīti nāham āvuso maccuno bhāyāmīti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhīppāyassā 'ti tena kho pana

samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti tam bhikkhû etad avocum mâ kho âvuso bhâyîti yo nûnâvuso vipâtisârî assa so bhâyeyyâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti tam bhikkhû etad avocum atth' âyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti ârâdhaniyo kho âvuso dhammo sammâ payuttenâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . ârâdhaniyo kho âvuso dhammo âraddhavîriyenâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam . anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro ârâdhaniyo kho âvuso dhammo yuttayogenâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam . . anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti tam bhikkhû etad avocum kacc' âvuso khama-nîyam, kacci yâpanîyan ti nâvuso sakkâ yena vâ tena vâ adhivâsetun ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — bhagavato etam attham ârocesi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu anullapanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro nâvuso sakkâ puthujjanena adhivâsetun ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — kimecitto tvam bhikkhû 'ti ullapanâdhippâyô aham bhagavâ 'ti anâpatti bhikkhu pârâjîkassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro brâhmano bhikkhû nimantetvâ etad avoca âyantu bhonto arahanto 'ti tesam kukkuccam ahosi mayañ c' amhâ anarahanto ayañ ca brâhmano amhe arahantavâdena samudâcarati katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — pa — anâpatti bhikkhave pasâdabhaññe 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro brâhmano bhikkhû nimantetvâ etad avoca nisîdantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — bhuñjantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — tappentu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — gacchantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkuccam . . pasâdabhaññe 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammam ullapati, so pi evam âha . mayham pi âvuso âsavâ pahînâ 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno pârâjîkan ti. tena

kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mayham pi ávuso ete dhammā samvijjantīti tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . aham pi ávuso tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. tassa kukkuccam pārājikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñātakā etad avocum . ehi bhante agāram ajjhāvasā 'ti abhabbo kho ávuso mādiso agāram ajjhāvasitun ti tassa kukkuccam anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñātakā etad avocum ehi bhante kāme paribhuñjā 'ti. ávatā me ávuso kāmā 'ti tassa kukkuccam anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñātakā etad avocum abhiramasī bhante 'ti abhirato aham ávuso paramāya abhiratīyā 'ti tassa kukkuccam ahosi ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sāvako. kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpattim āpanno 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīmetto tvam bhikkhū 'ti anullapanādhippāyo aham bhagavā 'ti anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti ||13||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū katikam katvā aññatarasmim ávāse vassam upagacchimsu yo imamhā ávāsā pathamam pakkamissati tam mayam arahā 'ti jānissāmā 'ti aññataro bhikkhu mam arahā 'ti jānantū 'ti tamhā ávāsā pathamam pakkamī tassa kukkuccam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||14||8||

tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena áyasmā ca Lakkhano áyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūte pabbate viharantī atha kho áyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaiam ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhano ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā áyasantam Lakkhanam etad avoca áyāmāvuso Lakkhana Rājagaham pindāya pavississāmā 'ti evam ávuso 'ti kho áyasmā Lakkhano áyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. atha kho áyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūtā

pabbatâ orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi
 atha kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam
 etad avoca ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo
 sitassa pātukammāyā 'tī akālo kho āvuso Lakkhana etassa
 pañhassa, bhagavato mam santike etam pañham pucchā
 'tī ||1|| atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhano āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno Rājagahe pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pinda-
 pātapatikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upa-
 samkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu
 ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam
 Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca idhāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno
 Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitam
 pātvākāsi ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo
 sitassa pātukammāyā 'tī idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā
 orohanto addasam atthikasamkhalikam vehāsam gacchantam,
 tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā
 pāsulantarikāhi vitudenti, sv āssudam attassaram karoti
 tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi acchariyam vata bho
 abbhutam vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati evarūpo
 pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma attabhāva-
 patilābho bhavissatīti bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
 centi uttarimanussadhammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno
 ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi cakkhu-
 bhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti ñānabhūtā vata
 bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam
 ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati pubbeva me so
 bhikkhave satto dittho ahoṣi api cāham na byākāsim aham
 ce tam byākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum, ye me na
 saddaheyyum tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya
 eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahoṣi,
 so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni
 bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni nīraye pa-
 ccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvesesena evarūpam attabhā-
 vapatilābham patisamvedeti. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno
 āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'tī ||2|| —la— idhā-
 ham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam mamsapesim
 vehāsam gacchantim, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anu-
 patitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sāssudam attassa-

ram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako āhosi — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohanto addasam mamsapindam vehāsam gacchantam, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sākuniko āhosi — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohanto addasam nicchavim purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe orabbhiko āhosi — la — idhāham āvuso Gijjhakûtā pabbatā orohanto addasam asilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nīpatanti, sv āssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sūkariko āhosi — la — idhāham addasam sattilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa tā sattīyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nīpatanti, sv āssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe māgaviko āhosi — pa — idhāham addasam usulomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa te usū . Rājagahe kāraniko āhosi — la — idhāham . . . addasam sūcilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa tā sūciyo Rājagahe sārathī āhosi — la — idhāham . . . addasam sūcilomam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti, sv āssudam . Rājagahe sūcako āhosi — pa — idhāham . . . addasam kumbhandam purisam vehāsam gacchantam, sa gacchanto pi teva ande khandhe āropetvā gacchati nisīdanto pi tesv eva andesu nisīdati, tam enam gijjhāpī kākāpī kulalāpī anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam . Rājagahe gāmakūto āhosi — pa — idhāham . addasam purisam gūthakūpe sāsīsakam nimuggam — pa — eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe paradārīko āhosi — pa — idhāham .

addasam purisam gûthakûpe sasîsakam nimuggam ubhohi
 hatthehi gûtham khâdantam — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto
 imasmim yeva Râjagahe dutthabrâhmano ahosi, so Kassa-
 passa sammâsambuddhassa pâvacane bhikkhusamgham
 bhattena nimantetvâ doniyâ gûthassa pûrâpetvâ kâlam ârocâ-
 petvâ etad avoca aho bhonto yâvadattham bhuñjantu c' eva
 harantu câ 'ti — la — idhâham addasam nicchavim
 itthim vehâsam gacchantim, tam enam giyyhâpi vibha-
 jenti, sâssudam attassaram karoti — la — esâ bhikkhave
 itthi imasmim yeva Râjagahe aticâinî ahosi — la — idhâ-
 ham addasam itthim duggandham maṅgulim vehâsam
 gacchantim, tam enam giyyhâpi . vibhajenti . Râ-
 jagahe ikkhanikâ ahosi — la — idhâham . addasam
 itthim upakkam okilanim okiranim vehâsam gacchantim,
 sâssudam attassaram karoti — la — esâ bhikkhave itthi
 Kâlîṅgassa rañño aggamahesi, sâ issâpakatâ sapattim
 aṅgârakatâhena okiri — pa — idhâham addasam
 asîsakavandham vehâsam gacchantam, tassa ure akkhiṇi c'
 eva honti mukham ca tam enam giyyhâpi vibhajenti,
 sv âssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso bhikkhave satto
 imasmim yeva Râjagahe Hârîko nâma coraghâtako ahosi
 — la —. idhâham . addasam bhikkhum vehâsam
 gacchantam, tassa samghâtî pi âdittâ sampajjalitâ sajotibhûtâ
 patto pi âditto sampajjalito sajotibhûto kâyabandhanam pi
 âdittam sampajjalitam sajotibhûtam kâyo pi âditto sampajja-
 lito sajotibhûto, sv âssudam attassaram karoti — la — eso
 bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammâsambuddhassa pâ-
 vacane pâpabhikkhu ahosi — pa —. idhâham . addasam
 bhikkhunim — la — addasam sikkhamânam — pa — adda-
 sam sâmaneram — pa — addasam sâmanerim vehâsam
 gacchantim tassâ samghâtî pi âdittâ , sâssudam
 attassaram karoti tassa mayham âvuso etad ahosi acchari-
 yam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, evarûpo pi nâma satto
 bhavissati evarûpo pi nâma yakkho bhavissati evarûpo pi
 nâma attabhâvapatilâbho bhavissatitî bhikkhû ujjhâyanti
 khiyanti vipâcenti uttarimanussadhammam âyasmâ Mahâ-
 moggallâno ullapatitî. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi
 cakkhubhûtâ vata bhikkhave sâvakâ viharanti ñânabhûtâ

vata bhikkhave sāvaka viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhim vā karissati pubbeva me sā bhikkhave sāmanerī dīthā ahoṣi api cāham na byākāsim ahañ ce tam byākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyum, ye me na saddaheyyum tesam tam assa dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya esā bhikkhave sāmanerī Kassapa-ssa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmanerī ahoṣi, sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpam attabhāvapatilābham patisamvedeti saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti || 3 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi yat' āyam āvuso Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setodako supatittho ramanīyo pahūtamacchakacchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti, atha ca panāyam Tapodā kuthitā sandatīti bhikkhū ujjhāyanti — la — katham hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evam vakkhati yat' āyam āvuso Tapodā sandati kuthitā sandatīti uttarimanussadhammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum yat' āyam bhikkhave Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako padumāni pupphanti, api cāyam bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnam mahānirayānam antarikāya āgacchati, tenāyam Tapodā kuthitā sandati saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Licchavīhi saddhim samgāmento pabhaggo hoti atha rājā pacchā senam samkaddhivā Licchavīyo parājesi, samgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo, samgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti kathañ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evam vakkhati rājā āvuso Licchavīhi pabhaggo, samgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavī pabhaggā 'ti uttarimanussadhammam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. pathamam bhikkhave rājā Licchavīhi pabhaggo,

atha râjâ pacchâ senam samkaddhivâ Licchaviyo parâjesi
saccam bhikkhave Moggallâno âha, anâpatti bhikkhave
Moggallânassâ 'ti ||5||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhikkhû âmantesi
idhâham âvuso Sappinikâya nadiyâ tîre ânañjam sam-
âdhim samâpanno nâgânam ogayhâ uttarantânam koñ-
cam karontânam saddam assosin ti bhikkhû ujjhâyanti
khiyanti vipâcenti kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâ-
no evam vakkhati ânañjam samâdhim samâpanno nâgânam
ogayha uttarantânam koñcam karontânam saddam assosin ti.
uttarimanussadhammam . ârocesum. atth' eso bhikkhave
samâdhi so ca kho aparisuddho saccam . Moggallâ-
nassâ 'ti ||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Sobhito bhikkhû âmantesi aham
âvuso pañca kappasatâni anussarâmiti bhikkhû ujjhâyanti
khiyanti vipâcenti kathañ hi nâma âyasmâ Sobhito evam
vakkhati aham anussarâmiti uttarimanussadhammam
ârocesum atth' esâ bhikkhave Sobhitassa sâ ca kho
ekâ yeva jâtî saccam Sobhitassâ 'ti ||7||9||

catuttham pârâjikam nitthitam.

udditthâ kho âyasmanto cattâro pârâjikâ dhammâ yesam
bhikkhu aññataram vâ aññataram vâ âpajjutvâ na labhati
bhikkhûhi saddhim samvâsam, yathâ pure tathâ pacchâ
pârâjiko hoti asamvâso tatthâyasmante pucchâmi kacci
'ttha parisuddhâ dutiyam pi pucchâmi kacci 'ttha pari-
suddhâ tatiyam pi pucchâmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ pari-
suddh' etthâyasmanto, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti

methun'-âdinnâdânañ ca manussaviggah'-uttari
pârâjikâni cattâri chejjavatthu asamsayâ 'ti

Pârâjikakandam nitthitam |

Ime kho panâyasmano terasa samghâdisesâ dhammâ
uddesam âgacchanti

SAMGHÂDISESA, I

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Seyyasako anabhûrato brahmacariyam ca-
rati, so tena kiso hoti lûkho dubbanno uppanduppendukajâto
dhamanisanthatagatto addasa kho âyasmâ Udâyi âyasman-
tam Seyyasakam kâsam lûkham dubbannam uppanduppendu-
kajâtam dhamanisanthatagattam, disvâna âyasmantam Seyya-
sakam etad avoca kâssa tvam âvuso Seyyasaka kiso lûkho
. dhamanisanthatagatto, kaccu no tvam âvuso Seyyasaka
anabhirato brahmacariyam carasîti. evam âvuso 'ti tena
hi tvam âvuso Seyyasaka yâvadattham bhuñja yâvadattham
supa yâvadattham nhâya, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvad-
attham supitvâ yâvadattham nhâyitvâ yadâ te anabhirati
upparjati râgo cîttam anuddhamseti tadâ hatthena upakka-
mitvâ asucim mocehîti kim nu kho âvuso kappati evarûpam
kâtun ti âma âvuso, aham pi evam karomîti atha kho âyas-
mâ Seyyasako yâvadattham bhuñji yâvadattham supi yâvad-
attham nhâyi, yâvadattham bhuñjitvâ yâvadattham supitvâ
yâvadattham nhâyitvâ yadâ anabhirati upparjati râgo cîttam
anuddhamseti tadâ hatthena upakkamitvâ asucim mocesî
atha kho âyasmâ Seyyasako aparena samayena vanna vâ aho-
pîndriyo pasannamukhavanno vipassannachavivanno atha
kho âyasmato Seyyasakassa sahâyakâ bhikkhû âyasmantam
Seyyasakam etad avocum pubbe kho tvam âvuso Seyya-
saka kiso aho- lûkho dubbanno uppanduppendukajâto dha-
manisanthatagatto, so dâni tvam etarahi vanna vâ pîndriyo

pasannamukhavanno vipasannachavivanno kim nu kho tvam āvuso Seyyasaka bhesajjam karosīti na kho aham āvuso bhesajjam karomi, api cāham yāvadattham bhuñjāmi yāvadattham supāmi yāvadattham nhāyāmi, yāvadattham bhuñjitvā yāvadattham supitvā yāvadattham nhāyitvā yadā me anabhiratī uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocemīti ||1|| kim pana tvam āvuso Seyyasaka yen' eva hatthena saddhādeyyam bhuñjasi ten' eva hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocesiṭi evam āvuso 'ti ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Seyyasakam anekapariyāyena vīgarahitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Seyyasakam patipucchi saccam kira tvam Seyyasaka hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocesiṭi saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa hatthena upakkamitvā asucim mocessasi nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, vīsaññogāya dhammo desito no saññogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, vīsaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya² vattupacchedāya tanhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānam pahānam akkhātā, kāmasaññānam pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānam pativīnayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānam samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānānam vūpasamo akkhāto n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannānañi c' eva apasādāya pasannānañi ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam

Seyyasakam anekapariyāyena vigaḥahitvā dubbharatāya — la —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

sañcetanikā sukkavīsattḥi samghādiseso 'ti

evaṇi c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū panītāni bhojanāni bhuñjītvā mutthassatī asampajānā niddam okkamanti, tesam mutthassatīnam asampajānānam niddam okkamantānam supinantena asuci muccati tesam kukkuccam ahosi bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam sañcetanikā sukkavīsattḥi samghādiseso 'ti, amhākaṇi ca supinantena asuci mucci, attḥi c' ettha cetanā labbhati kacci nu kho mayam samghādisesam āpattim āpannā 'ti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum attḥ' esā bhikkhave cetanā sà ca kho abbohārikā 'ti. evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

sañcetanikā sukkavīsattḥi aññatra supinantā samghādiseso 'ti ||1||

sañcetanikā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo

sukkan ti dasa sukkāni, nīlam pītakam lohitaṇṇam odātam takkavannam dakavannam telavannam khīravannam dadhivannam sappivannam

visatṭhīti, thānato cāvanā vuccati visatṭhīti

aññatra supinantā 'ti thapetvā supinantam

samghādiseso 'ti samgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti mūlāya patikkassati mānattam deti abbhethi, na sambahulā nā ekapuggalo, tena vuccati samghādiseso 'ti tass' eva āpattinikāyassa nāma kammam adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||2||

ajjhatarūpe moceti, bahiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhatabahiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse katim kampakanto moceti, rūgapatthambhe moceti, vaccupatthambhe moceti, passāvupatthambhe moceti, vātupatthambhe moceti, uccālīṇgapāṇakadatthupatthambhe moceti, ārogyatthāya moceti, sukhatthāya moceti, bhesajjatthāya moceti, dānatthāya moceti,

puññatthâya moceti, yaññatthâya moceti, saggattthâya moceti,
 bijatthâya moceti, vimamsatthâya moceti, davatthâya moceti
 nilam moceti, pîtakam moceti, lohita-kam moceti, odâtam
 moceti, takkavannam moceti, dakavannam moceti, telavannam
 moceti, khiravannam moceti, dadhivannam moceti, sappi-
 vannam moceti ||1||

ajjhatarûpe 'ti ajjhattam upâdinnarûpe
 bahiddhârûpe 'ti bahiddhâ upâdinne vâ anupâdinne vâ
 ajjhatabahiddhârûpe 'ti tadubhaye
 âkâse katim kamento 'ti, âkâse vâyamantassa aṅgajâtam
 kammaniyam hoti

. râgupatthambhe 'ti, râgena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam kammani-
 yam hoti

vaccupatthambhe 'ti, vaccena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam kamma-
 niyam hoti

passâvupatthambhe 'ti, passâvena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam
 kammaniyam hoti

vâtupatthambhe 'ti, vâtena pîlitassa aṅgajâtam kammani-
 yam hoti

uccâliṅgapânakadattupatthambhe 'ti, uccâliṅgapânaka-
 datthena aṅgajâtam kammaniyam hoti

ârogyatthâyâ 'ti ârogo bhavissâmi, sukhatthâyâ 'ti sukham
 vedanam uppâdessâmi, bhesajjatthâyâ 'ti bhesajjam bhavissa-
 ti, dânatthâyâ 'ti dânam dassâmi, puññatthâyâ 'ti puññam
 bhavissati, yaññatthâyâ 'ti yaññam yajissâmi, saggattthâyâ
 'ti saggam gamissâmi, bijatthâyâ 'ti bijam bhavissati

vîmamsatthâyâ 'ti nîlam bhavissati pîtakam bhavissati
 sappivannam bhavissati

davatthâyâ 'ti khiddâdhippâyo ||2||

ajjhatarûpe ceteti upakkamatî muccati, âpatti samghâ-
 disesassa bahiddhârûpe ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa
 ajjhatabahiddhârûpe ceteti . âpatti samghâdisesassa
 âkâse katim kamento ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa
 râgupatthambhe ceteti . . vaccupatthambhe davatthâyâ
 ceteti upakkamatî muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

nîlam ceteti upakkamatî muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa
 pîtakam . sappivannam ceteti . âpatti samghâdisesassa
 suddhikam nitthitam ||3||

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâ-
disesassa ârogyatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca — pa — âro-
gyatthañ ca dânatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca puñña-
tthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca yaññatthañ ca — pa —
ârogyatthañ ca saggatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca bî-
jatthañ ca — pa — ârogyatthañ ca vîmamsatthañ ca — pa —
ârogyatthañ ca davatthañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccatı,
âpatti samghâdisesassa

ekamûlakassa khandacakkam nitthitam ||4||

sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâ-
disesassa sukhatthañ ca dânatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca
davatthañ ca ceteti . âpatti samghâdisesassa sukhatthañ
ca ârogyatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa

bhesajjatthañ ca dânatthañ ca , davatthañ ca vî-
mamsatthañ ca ceteti âpatti samghâdisesassa

ekamûlakassa baddhacakkam nitthitam

dumûlakâdi pi evam eva netabbam

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca . dav-
atthañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti samghâdisesassa
sabbamûlakam nitthitam ||5||

nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti
samghâdisesassa, . nîlañ ca sappivannañ ca ceteti upakka-
matı muccatı, âpatti samghâdisesassa

ekamûlakassa khandacakkam nitthitam

pîtakañ ca lohatakañ ca sappivannañ ca dadhivannañ
ca ceteti upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti samghâdisesassa.

ekamûlakassa baddhacakkam nitthitam

dumûlakâdi pi evam eva netabbam

nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca lohatakañ ca . sappivannañ ca ceteti
upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti samghâdisesassa

sabbamûlakam nitthitam ||6||

ârogyatthañ ca nîlañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti
samghâdisesassa

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca nîlañ ca pîtakañ ca ceteti
upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti samghâdisesassa

ârogyatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca nîlañ ca
pîtakañ ca lohatakañ ca ceteti upakkamatı muccatı, âpatti
samghâdisesassa

evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam

ârogyatthañ ca sukhātthañ ca bhesajjatthañ ca dav-
atthañ ca nīlañ ca pītakañ ca . sappivannañ ca ceteti
upakkamati muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

missakacakkam nitthitam || 7 ||

nīlam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa nīlam mocessâmīti ceteti upakka-
mati, lohītakam sappivannam muccati, âpatti samghâ-
disesassa

khandacakkam

pītakam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohītakam muccati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa pītakam mocessâmīti ceteti upakka-
mati, odātam . sappivannam — pa — nīlam muccati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa.

baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam

sappivannam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlam mucca-
ti, âpatti samghâdisesassa sappivannam mocessâmīti ceteti
upakkamati, dadhivannam muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

kucchicakkam || 8 ||

pītakam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, nīlam muccati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa lohītakam mocessâmīti ceteti upakka-
mati, nīlam muccati — pa — odātam mocessâmīti ceteti upa-
kkamati, nīlam muccati sappivannam mocessâmīti ceteti
upakkamati, nīlam muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

pitthīcakkassa pathamam gamanam

lohītakam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa. odātam sappivannam — pa —
nīlam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa

pitthīcakkassa dutiyam gamanam nitthitam .

odātam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohītakam muccati

pītakam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, lohītakam
muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

pitthīcakkassa tatiyam gamanam.

nīlam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, sappivannam muccati
. . dadhivannam mocessâmīti ceteti upakkamati, sappi-
vannam muccati, âpatti samghâdisesassa

pitthīcakkassa dasamam gamanam pitthīcakkapeyyālo
nitthito || 9 || 3 ||

ceteti upakkamatī muccatī, āpatti samghādisesassa ceteti upakkamatī na muccatī, āpatti thullaccayassa ceteti na upakkamatī muccatī, anāpatti ceteti na upakkamatī na muccatī, anāpatti na ceteti upakkamatī muccatī, anāpatti na ceteti upakkamatī na muccatī, anāpatti na ceteti na upakkamatī muccatī, anāpatti na ceteti na upakkamatī na muccatī, anāpatti

anāpatti supinanteṇa, na mocanādhīppāyassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'tī || 4 ||

supino, uccāra-passāvo, vitakk', unhodakena ca,
 bhesajjam, kanduvam, maggo, vatthim, jantāghar', upa-
 kkamo,|
 sāmanero ca, sutto ca, ūu, mutthinā pīlayi,
 ākāse, thambham, nījhāyi, chiddam, katthena ghattayi,|
 sote, udañjalam, dhāvam, pupphāvaliyam, pokkharam,
 vālikā, kaddam', udako, sayan', aṅgutthakena cā 'tī

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinanteṇa asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi, kacci nu kho aham samghādisesam āpattim āpanno 'tī atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato etam attham ārocesi anāpatti bhikkhu supinanteṇā 'tī || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccāram karontassa asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kimecitto tvam bhikkhū 'tī nāham bhagavā mocanādhīppāyo 'tī anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhīppāyassā 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno passāvam karontassa anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhīppāyassā 'tī || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāmavitakkam vitakkentassa asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi —la— anāpatti bhikkhu vitakkentassā 'tī || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno unhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkucam ahosi —la— kimecitto tvam bhikkhū 'tī nāham bhagavā mocanādhīppāyo 'tī anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhīppāyassā 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhīppāyassa unhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci tassa

kukkuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa unhodakena nhâyantassa asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajâte vano hoti, bhesajjena âlîmpantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataiassa bhikkhuno aṅgajâte vano hoti, mocanâdhippâyassa bhesajjena âlîmpantassa asuci mucci — pa — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — apâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno andam kanduvantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa andam kanduvantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggam gacchantassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu na mocanâdhippâyassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa maggam gacchantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci thullaccayassâ 'ti ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthim gahetvâ passâvam karontassa . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantâghare udaravattim tâpentassa aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantâghare upajjhâyassa pitthiparikammam karontassa . aññatarassa bhikkhuno ârum ghattâpentassa (the same three cases as above) . . . âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññatâro bhikkhu mocanâdhippâyô aññataram sâmaneram etad avoca ehi me tvam âvuso sâmanera aṅgajâtam ganhâhiti so tassa aṅgajâtam aggahesi, tassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññatâro bhikkhu suttassa sâmanerassa aṅgajâtam aggahesi tassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam

ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa ūrūhi aṅgajâtam pīlentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa mutthinâ aṅgajâtam pīlentassa . . . mocanâdhippâyassa âkâse katim kampentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam thullaccayassâ 'ti ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kâyam thambhentassa mocanâdhippâyassa kâyam thambhentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto mâtugâmassa aṅgajâtam upanijjhâyi, tassa asuci mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa na ca bhikkhave sârattena mâtugâmassa aṅgajâtam upanijjhâyitabbam yo upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa tâlacchiddam aṅgajâtam pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam ahosi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||13|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa katthena aṅgajâtam ghattentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||14|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patisote nhâyantassa asuci (the three cases as above) thullaccayassâ 'ti ||15|| tena kho pana sam-

ayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udañjalam kīlantassa aññatarassa bhikkhuno udae dhâvantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphâvaliyam kīlantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhâvantassa asuci . . . (three cases as above) . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||16|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa vâlikam aṅgajâtam pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa kaddamam aṅgajâtam pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na

mucci tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho
 pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena aṅgajâtam
 osiñcantassa asuci mucci (*three cases as above*) thullacca-
 yassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno
 mocanâdhippâyassa sayane aṅgajâtam ghattentassa asuci
 mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa kukkuccam
 thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa
 bhikkhuno mocanâdhippâyassa aṅgutthena aṅgajâtam gha-
 ttentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci tassa
 kukkuccam thullaccayassâ 'ti || 17 || 5 ||

pathamasamghâdisesam nitthitam

SAMGHÂDISESA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthīyam viharatī
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Udāyī araññe viharatī tassāyasmato
 vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, majjhe gabbho
 samantā paṇiyāgāro, supaññattam mañcapītham bhisibimbo-
 hanam, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam supatthitam, parivenam
 susammattham bahū manussā āyasmato Udāyissa vihāra-
 pekkhakā āgacchantī, aññataro pi brāhmano sapajāpatiko
 yenāyasmā Udāyī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyas-
 mantam Udāyīm etad avoca icchāma mayam bhoto Udāyissa
 vihāram pekkhitun ti tena hi brāhmana pekkhassū 'ti,
 apāpuranam ādāya ghatikam ugghāṭetvā kavātam panāmetvā
 vihāram pāvīsī so pi kho brāhmano āyasmato Udāyissa
 pitthito pāvīsī, sāpi kho brāhmanī tassa brāhmanassa pitthito
 pāvīsī atha kho āyasmā Udāyī ekacce vātapāne vivaranto
 ekacce vātapāne thakento gabbham anuparigantvā pitthito
 āgantvā tassā brāhmaniyā aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasī atha kho
 so brāhmano āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhim patisammoditvā
 agamāsī atha kho so brāhmano attamano attamanavācam
 nicchāresi ulārā ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā ye ime evarūpe
 araññe viharantī, bhavam pi Udāyī ulāro ye evarūpe araññe
 viharatīti evam vutte sā brāhmanī tam brāhmanam etad

avoca kuto tassa ulârottatâ, yath' eva me tvam aṅgamaṅgâni parâmasi evam eva me samano Udâyi aṅgamaṅgâni parâmasi atha kho so brâhmano ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti alajjino ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dussilâ musâvâdino ime hi nâma dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino silavanto kalyânadhammâ patijânissanti n' atthi imesam sâmaññam, n' atthi imesam brâhmaññam, nattham imesam sâmaññam, nattham imesam biâhmaññam, kuto imesam sâmaññam, kuto imesam brâhmaññam, apagatâ ime sâmaññâ, apagatâ ime brâhmaññâ katham hi nâma samano Udâyi mama bhariyâya aṅgamaṅgâni parâmasissati na hi sakkâ kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasunhâhi kuladâsîhi ârâmam vâ vihâram vâ gantum sace kulitthiyo kuladhîtâyo kulakumârîyo kulasunhâyo kuladâsiyo ârâmam vâ vihâram vâ gaccheyyum tâpi samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dûseyyun ti ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhû tassa brâhmanassa ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Udâyi mâtugâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjissatîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmanam Udâyim patipucchi saccam kira tvam Udâyi mâtugâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjasi saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatîûpam assâmanakam akappiyam akaraniyam katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa mâtugâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjissasi nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena virâgâya dhammo desito no sarâgâya — pa — kâmaparilâhânam vûpasamo akkhâto n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu otinno viparinatena cîtena mâtugâmena saddhim kâyasamsaggam samâpajjeyya hatthagâham vâ venigâham vâ aññatarassa vâ aññatarassa vâ aṅgassa parâmasanam, samghâdiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa — bhikkhû 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

otinno nâma sâratto apekkhavâ patibaddhacitto

viparinatan ti, rattam pi cittam viparinatam duttham pi
cittam viparinatam mûlham pi cittam viparinatam, api ca
rattam cittam imasmim atthe adhippetam viparinatan ti

mâtugâmo nâma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchâ-
nagatâ, antamaso tadahujâtâpi dârikâ, pag eva mahattarî
saddhin ti ekato.

kâyasamsaggam samâpajjeyyâ 'ti ajjhâcâro vuccati

hattho nâma kapparam upâdâya yâva agganakhâ veni
nâma suddhakesâ vâ suddhamissâ vâ mâlâmmissâ vâ hirañña-
missâ vâ suvañnamissâ vâ muttamissâ vâ manimissâ vâ
aṅgam nâma hatthañ ca veniñ ca thapetvâ avasesam aṅgam
nâma || 1 ||

âmasanâ parâmasanâ omasanâ ummasanâ olaṅghanâ ullaṅ-
ghanâ âkaddhanâ patikaddhanâ abhinigghanâ abhinippî-
lanâ gahanam chupanam

âmasanâ nâma âmatthamattâ parâmasanâ nâma ito c' ito
ca samcopenâ omasanâ nâma hetthâ oropanâ ummasanâ
nâma uddham uccâranâ olaṅghanâ nâma hetthâ onamanâ
ullaṅghanâ nâma uddham uccâranâ. âkaddhanâ nâma
âviñjanâ patikaddhanâ nâma patipañamanâ abhinigghanâ
nâma aṅgam gahetvâ nigghanâ abhinippîlanâ nâma
kenaci saha nippîlanâ gahanam nâma gahitamattam chu-
panam nâma phutthamattam

samghâdiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghâdiseso
'ti || 2 || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ
kâyena kâyam âmasati parâmasati omasati ummasati olaṅghe-
ti ullaṅgheti âkaddhati patikaddhati abhinigghanâti abhi-
nippîleti ganhâti chupati, âpatti samghâdisesassa itthi ca
hoti, vematiko sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ kâyena
kâyam âmasati parâmasati — pa — ganhâti chupati, âpatti
thullaccayassa itthi ca hoti, pandakasaññi sâratto ca,
bhikkhu canam . thullaccayassa itthi ca hoti, puri-
sasaññi tiacchânagatasaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam
thullaccayassa

pandako ca hoti, pandakasaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam

pandakassa kāyena . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.
 pandako ca hoti, vematiko purisasaññī tiracchā-
 nagatasaññī . itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam
 pandakassa kāyena . chupati, āpatti dukkatassa
 puriso ca hoti, purisasaññī vematiko tiracchānaga-
 tasanñī . itthisaññī .^a . pandakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu
 canam purisassa kāyena chupati, āpatti dukkatassa
 tiracchānagato ca hoti, tiracchānagatasaññī . vematiko
 . itthisaññī . . pandakasaññī purisasaññī sāratto
 ca, bhikkhu canam tiracchānagatassa kāyena chupati,
 āpatti dukkatassa

ekamūlakam ||1||

dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam samghādisesānam dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam vematiko pandakasaññī purisasaññī . tiracchānagatasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam kāyena . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

dve pandakā, dvinnam pandakānam pandakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam pandakānam kāyena . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam dve pandakā, dvinnam pandakānam vematiko — pa — purisasaññī — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam pandakānam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam purisānam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññī — la — itthisaññī — la — pandakasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam purisānam kāyena chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

dve tiracchānagatā, dvinnam tiracchānagatānam tiracchānagatasaññī — pa — vematiko — pa — itthisaññī — pa — pandakasaññī — pa — purisasaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena . chupati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam ||2||

itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu

kkhu canam ubhinnaṃ kāyena . chupati, āpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko sâratto ca . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ pandakasaññi sâratto ca āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sâratto ca . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa. itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagatasaññi sâratto ca . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sâratto ca . . āpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — pandakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sâratto ca āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sâratto ca . . . āpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — pandakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sâratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

pandako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ pandakasaññi sâratto ca . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa pandako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sâratto ca āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam pandako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ pandakasaññi sâratto ca āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa pandako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sâratto ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sâratto ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi — pa — pandakasaññi sâratto ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

dumûlakam ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ kāyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthinam kāyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullacca-

yānam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyapatibaddhena kāyam āmasati chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa dve itthiyo āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam itthi ca pandako ca āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyapatibaddhena kāyapatibaddham āmasati . chupati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam dvinnam itthīnam nissaggiyena kāyapatibaddham āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyam āmasati, āpatti dukkatassa dve itthiyo āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca pandako ca . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam

bhikkhupeyyālo nitthito ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaddhati patikaddhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti gaṇhāti chupati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam pativijānāti, āpatti samghādisesassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthiyo canam āmasanti pativijānāti, āpatti dvinnam samghādisesānam

itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññî sâratto ca, ubho ca-
nam . âmasatî pativijânâtî, âpattî samghâdisesena
dukkatassa

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa
kâyena kâyaratibaddham âmasatî . . âpattî thullaccayassa.
dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam thullaccayânam itthi ca
pandako ca . âpattî thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa
kâyaratibaddhena kâyam âmasatî âpattî thullacca-
yassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam thullaccayânam
itthi ca pandako ca âpattî thullaccayena dukkatassa

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa
kâyaratibaddhena kâyaratibaddham âmasatî âpattî
dukkatassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam.
itthi ca pandako ca âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena kâyam âmasatî, sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâya-
matî phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa dve itthiyo
. âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam itthi ca pandako ca
âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena kâyaratibaddham âmasatî pativijânâtî,
âpattî dukkatassa dve itthiyo âpattî dvinnam dukka-
tânam itthi ca pandako ca âpattî dvinnam dukka-
tânam

itthi ca hotî, itthisaññî sâratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa
nissaggiyena nissaggiyam âmasatî, sevanâdhippâyo kâyena
vâyamatî na ca phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa dve
itthiyo âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam itthi ca pandako
ca âpattî dvinnam dukkatânam ||5||

sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamatî phassam pativijânâtî,
âpattî samghâdisesassa sevanâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamatî
na ca phassam pativijânâtî, âpattî dukkatassa sevanâ-
dhippâyo na ca kâyena vâyamatî phassam pativijânâtî, anâ-
pattî sevanâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâyamatî na ca phassam
pativijânâtî, anâpattî

mokkhâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamatî phassam pativijânâtî,
anâpattî mokkhâdhippâyo kâyena vâyamatî na ca phassam

pativijânâti, anâpatti. mokkhâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâya-mati phassam pativijânâti, anâpatti mokkhâdhippâyo na ca kâyena vâyamati na ca phassam pativijânâti, anâpatti ||6||

anâpatti asaññicca, asatiyâ, ajânantassa, asâdiyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||7||3||

mâtâ, dhîtâ, bhaginî ca, jâyâ, yakkhî ca, pandako,
suttâ, matâ, tiracchânâ, dârudhîtalikâya ca,
sampîle, samkamo, maggo, rukkho, nâvâ ca, rajju ca,
dando, pattam panâmesi, vande, vâyami na cohupe 'ti

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mâtuyâ mâtu-pemena dhîtuyâ dhîtu-pemena — pa — bhaginîyâ bhaginîpemena âmasi tassa kukkuccam ahosi, kacci nu kho aham samghâdisesam âpattim âpanno 'ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesi — la — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purânadutiyaikâya kâyasamsaggam samâpajji. tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yakkhiniyâ . pandakassa kâyasamsaggam samâpajji tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttitthiyâ kâyasamsaggam samâpajji tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa — âpattim tvam bhikkhu âpanno samghâdisesan ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matitthiyâ kâyasamsaggam samâpajji tassa kukkuccam ahosi anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiracchânagatitthiyâ anâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dârudhîtalikâya kâyasamsaggam samâpajji . dukkatassâ 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ itthiyo aññataram bhikkhum sampîletvâ bâhâparamparâya nesum tassa kukkuccam ahosi — pa —, sâdiyi tvam bhikkhû 'ti. nâham bhagavâ sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassâ 'ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ abhirûlham samkamam sâratto sañcâlesi tassa kukkuccam . dukkatassâ 'tī. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim patipathe passitvâ sâratto amsakûtena pahâram adâsi tassa kukkuccam samghâdisesan tī ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ abhirûlham rukkham abhirûlham nâvam sâratto sañcâlesi tassa kukkuccam dukkatassâ 'tī ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ gahitam rajjum sâratto âviñji tassa kukkuccam thullaccayassâ 'tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ gahitam dandam sâratto âviñji tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'tī ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sâratto itthim pattena panâmesi tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'tī ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyâ vandantiyâ sâratto pâdam uccâresi tassa kukkuccam samghâdisesan tī tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim gahessâmīti vâyamitvâ na chupī tassa kukkuccam dukkatassâ 'tī ||11|| 4||

duṭṭiyasamghâdisesam nīttitāma

SAMGHÂDISESA, III

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârāme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi araññe viharati, tassâyasmato vihâro abhirûpo hoti dassaniyo pâsâdiko tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ itthiyo ârāmaṃ âgamamsu vihârapekkhikâyo. atha kho tâ itthiyo yenâyasmâ Udâyi ten' upasamkamamsu, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Udâyiṃ etaḍ avocum icchāma mayam bhante ayyassa vihāraṃ pekkhituṃ tī atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi tâ itthiyo vihāraṃ pekkhāpetvâ tāsāṃ itthiṇaṃ vaccaṃaggam passāvaṃaggam âdissa vannaṃ pī bhanatī avannaṃ pī bhanatī yācatī pī āyācatī pī pucchatī pī paṭipucchatī pī âcikkhatī pī anusāsati pī akkosati pī. yā tâ

itthiyo chinrikā dhuttikā ahirikāyo tā āyasmatā Udāyina
saddhim ūhasanti pi ullapanti pi ujjhagganti pi uppendanti
pi yā pana tā itthiyo hirimanā tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū
ujjhāpenti idam bhante na cchannam na patirūpam, sāmi-
kena pi mayam evam vuttā na iccheyyāma, kim pan' ayyena
Udāyina 'ti ||1|| yē te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugā-
mam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā
etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipā-
tāpetvā āyasmantam Udāyim patipucchī saccam kira
tvam Udāyi mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsīti.
saccam bhagavā 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavā ananuccha-
viyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmana-
kam akappiyam akaranīyam katham hi nāma tvam mogha-
purisa mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi nanu
mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito
no sarāgāya — pa — kāmāparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto
n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu otinno viparinatena cittena mātugāmam
dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā tam yuvā yuvatim
methunupasamhitāhi, samghādiseso 'ti ||2||1||

yo pāna 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa —
ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

otinno nāma sāratto apekkhavā patibaddhacitto

viparinatan ti, rattam pi cittam viparinatam duttham pi
cittam viparinatam mūlham pi cittam viparinatam, api ca
rattam cittam imasmim atthe adhippetam viparinatan ti

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhī na petī na
tiracchānagatā, viññū patibalā subhāsītadubbhāsītam dutthullā-
dudutthullam ājānitum

dutthullā nāma vācā vaccamaggapassāvamaggamethuna-
dhammapatisamyuttā vācā

obhāseyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati

yathā tam yuvā yuvatim ti, daharo daharim taruno tarunim
kāmabhogo kāmabhogim

methunupasamhītāhī methunadhammapatisamyuttāhī
 samghâdiseso 'ti —pa— tena pi vuccati samghâdiseso
 'ti || 2 ||

dve magge âdissa vannam pi bhanatī avannam pi bhanatī
 yâcatī pi âyâcatī pi pucchati pi patipucchati pi âcikkhati
 pi anusâsatī pi akkosatī pi
 vannam bhanatī nâma dve magge thometī vannetī
 pasamsatī

avannam bhanatī nâma dve magge khumsetī vambhetī
 garahatī

yâcatī nâma dehī me arahasī me dâtun ti

âyâcatī nâma kadâ te mâtâ pasîdissatī, kadâ te pitâ pasî-
 dissatī, kadâ te devatâyo pasîdissantī, kadâ sukhano sulayo
 sumuhutto bhavissatī, kadâ te methunam dhammam la-
 bhissâmītī

pucchati nâma katham tvam sâmikassa desī, katham
 jârassa desīti

patipucchati nâma evam kira tvam sâmikassa desī, evam
 jârassa desīti

âcikkhati nâma puttho bhanatī evam dehī, evam dentâ
 sâmikassa piyâ bhavissasī manâpâ câ 'ti

anusâsatī nâma aputtho bhanatī evam dehī, evam dentâ
 sâmikassa piyâ bhavissasī manâpâ câ 'ti

akkosatī nâma animittâsī nimittamattâsī alohitâsī dhu-
 valohitâsī dhuvacolâsī paggharantī 'sī sikharanī 'sī itthi-
 pandakâsī vepuvisikâsī sambhinnâsī ubhatovyañjanâsītī || 1 ||

itthi ca hotī, itthisaññī sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ
 vaccamaggam passâvamaggam âdissa vannam pi bhanatī
 avannam pi bhanatī akkosatī pi, âpattī samghâdisesassa.
 dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnam itthisaññī sâratto ca, bhikkhu
 canam dvinnam itthīnam vaccamaggam . âpattī dvinnam
 samghâdisesânam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññī
 sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam ubhinnam vaccamaggam .
 âpattī samghâdisesena dukkatassa || 2 ||

itthi ca hotī, itthisaññī sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ
 vaccamaggam passâvamaggam thapetvâ adhakkhakam ubbha-
 jânumandalam âdissa vannam pi bhanatī avannam pi bhanatī

— pa — akkosatī pi, āpattī thullaccayassa dve itthiyo
 āpattī dvinnam thullaccayānam itthi ca pandako ca
 āpattī thullaccayena dukkatassa ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā
 ubbhakkhakam adhojānumandalam ādissa vānam pi .
 āpattī dukkatassa dve itthiyo āpattī dvinnam dukka-
 tānam. itthi ca pandako ca . . āpattī dvinnam dukka-
 tānam ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā
 kāyapatibaddham ādissa vānam pi āpattī dukkatassa
 dve itthiyo . āpattī dvinnam dukkatānam itthi ca
 pandako ca āpattī dvinnam dukkatānam ||5|| .

anāpattī atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anu-
 sāsānpurekkhārassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī
 ||6|| 3 ||

lohitaṃ, kakkas'-ākinnaṃ, kharaṃ, dīghañ ca, vāpitaṃ,
 kacci samsīdati maggo, saddhā, dānena, kammaṇā 'tī

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navarattam kamba-
 lam pārutā hoti aññataro bhikkhu sāratto tam itthim etad
 avoca lohitaṃ kho te bhaginīti sā na pativijāni, ām' ayya
 navaratto kambalo 'tī tassa kukkucam ahosi kacci nu
 kho aham samghādisesam āpattim āpanno 'tī bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesi anāpattī bhikkhu samghādisesassa,
 āpattī dukkatassā 'tī ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā
 itthi kharakambalam pārutā etad avoca kakkasalomam
 kho te bhaginīti sā na pativijāni, ām' ayya kharakamba-
 lako 'tī tassa kukkucam dukkatassā 'tī ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navāvutam kambalam
 pārutā etad avoca ākinnaalomam kho te bhaginīti sā
 na pativijāni, ām' ayya navāvuto kambalo 'tī tassa kukku-
 ccam . dukkatassā 'tī. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarā itthi kharakambalam pārutā . . etad avoca kha-
 ralomam kho . ām' ayya kharakambalako 'tī . .
 dukkatassā 'tī. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi
 pāvāram pārutā . . . etad avoca dīghalomam kho . . .
 ām' ayya pāvāro 'tī dukkatassā 'tī ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi khettaṃ vapâpetvâ āgacchati aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca vāṇitaṃ kho te bhaginī sâ na pativijāni, ām' ayya no ca kho pativuttan ti tassa kukkuccam ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkatassâ 'ti ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ patipathe passivâ sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etaḍ avoca kacci bhagini maggo samsīdatīti sâ na pativijāni, āma bhikkhu patipajjissasīti tassa kukkuccam . thullaccayassâ 'ti ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataram itthiṃ etaḍ avoca saddhāsi tvam bhagini, api ca yam sāmikassa deṣi taṃ n' amhākaṃ deṣīti kim bhante 'ti methunadhamman ti tassa kukkuccam saṃghādisesan ti ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataram itthiṃ etaḍ avoca saddhāsi tvam bhagini, api ca yam aggadānam taṃ n' amhākaṃ deṣīti kim bhante aggadānan ti methunadhamman ti tassa kukkuccam saṃghādisesan ti ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi kammam karoti, aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca tittha bhagini aham karissāmīti — pa — nisīda bhagini aham karissāmīti — pa — nīpajja bhagini aham karissāmīti — pa — sâ na pativijāni tassa kukkuccam dukkatassâ 'ti ||10||4||

tatīyasamghādisesam nīthitāṃ

SAMGHÂDISESA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sāvattthiyam vīharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattthiyam kulūpako hoti bahu-kāni kulāni upasamkamati tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassâ itthiyā nivesanam ten' upasamkami,

upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi atha kho sâ itthi
 yenāyasmā Udāyī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyas-
 mantam Udāyīm abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam
 nisinnam kho tam itthim āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsessī atha kho
 sâ itthi āyasmatā Udāyīnā dhammiyā kathāya sampa-
 hamsitā āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca vadeyyātha bhante
 yena attho, patibālā mayam ayyassa dātum yad idam cīvara-
 pīṇapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan tī na
 kho te bhaginī amhākam dullabhā yad idam cīvarapīṇapāta-
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, api ca yo amhākam
 dullabho tam dehīti kim bhante 'tī methunadhamman tī,
 attho bhante 'tī attho bhaginīti ehi bhante 'tī ovarakam
 pavasitvā sātakam nikkhīpitvā mañcake uttānā nīpajjī atha
 kho āyasmā Udāyī yena sâ itthi ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
 mitvā ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā
 pakkāmi atha kho sâ itthi ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti
 alajjino ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā dussīlā musāvādino ime
 hī nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccaṇḍino
 sīlavanto kalyānadhammā patijānissanti n' atthi imesam
 sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaññam, nattham imesam
 sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaññam, kuto imesam
 sāmāññam kuto imesam brāhmaññam, apagatā ime sāmāññā,
 apagatā ime brāhmaññā katham hī nāma samano Udāyī
 mam sāmam methunadhammam yācitvā ko imam vasalam
 duggandham āmasissatīti nitthuhitvā pakkamissati kim me
 pāpakam, kim me duggandham, kassāham kena hāyāmīti.
 aññāpi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti alajjino ime
 . . katham hī nāma samano Udāyī imissā sāmam methuna-
 dhammam yācitvā ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissa-
 titi nitthuhitvā pakkamissati kim imissā pāpakam, kim
 imissā duggandham, kassāyam kena hāyatīti || 1 || assosum
 kho bhikkhū tāsam itthīnam ujjhāyantīnam khīyantīnam
 vipācentīnam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khī-
 yanti vipācenti katham hī nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmassa
 santike attakāmapāricariyāya vānnam bhāsisatīti atha kho
 te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho
 bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham

sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Udâyam patipucchî saccam kira tvam Udâyî mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vannam bhâsîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vīgarahī buddho bhagavâ ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmanakam akappiyam akaranīyam ka-tham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vannam bhâsissasi nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarā-gāya — pa — kâmaparilāhānam vūpasamo akkhāto n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu otinno viparinatena cittaena mâtugâmassa santike attakâmapâricariyâya vannam bhāseyya etad aggam bhagīni pāricariyānam yā mādīsam sīlavantam kalyā-nadhammam brahmacāriṃ etena dhammena paricareyyā 'ti methunupasamhītena, samghādiseso 'ti ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . (see *Samghād*, III 2) . dutthullā-dutthullam ājānitum

mâtugâmassa santike 'ti, mâtugâmassa sāmantā mâtugâ-massa avidūre

attakāman ti attano kāmam attano hetum attano adhippā-yam attano pāricariyam

etad aggan ti etam aggam etam settham etam mōkkham etam uttamam etam pavaram

yā 'ti khattiyī vā brāhmanī vā vessī vā suddī vā

mādīsan ti khattiyam vā brāhmanam vā vessam vā suddam vā

sīlavantan ti pānātipātā pativiratam adinnādānā pātivira-tam musāvādā pativiratam. brahmacāriṃ ti methunadhammā pativiratam

kalyānadhammo nāma tena ca sīlena tena ca brahmacari-yena kalyānadhammo hoti

etena dhammenā 'ti methunadhammena

paricareyyā 'ti abhūameyya

methunupasamhītenā 'ti methunadhammapatisamyuttēna

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — . tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sâratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyâ santike attakâmapâricariyâya vannam bhâsatî, âpatti samghâdisesassa dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi . . âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesânam itthi ca pandako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññi . âpatti samghâdisesena dukkâtassa ||1||

anâpatti cîvarapîndapâtasenâsanagûlânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhârena upatthahâ 'tî bhanatî, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'tî ||2||3||

katham vañjhâ, labhe puttam, piyâ ca, subhagâ sîyam,
kim dajjam, ken' upattheyyam, katham gaccheyyam,
sugatin tî

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vañjhâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathâham bhante vijâyeyyan tî tena hi bhaginî aggadânam dehîti kim bhante aggadânan tî methunadhamman tî tassa kukkuccam samghâdisesan tî ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ vijâyinî itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathâham bhante puttam labheyyan tî tena hi bhaginî aggadânam samghâdisesan tî ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathâham bhante sâmikassa piyâ assan tî . kathâham bhante subhagâ assan tî tena hi bhaginî aggadânam . samghâdisesan tî ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca ky âham bhante ayyassa dajjâmîti aggadânam bhaginîti kim bhante aggadânan tî methunadhamman tî tassa kukkuccam . samghâdisesan tr ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kenâham bhante ayyam upatthemîti aggadânenâ bhaginîti. kim bhante aggadânan tî samghâdisesan tî ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi kulûpakam bhikkhum etad avoca kathâham bhante sugatim gaccheyyan tî. tena hi bhaginî aggadânam dehîti kim bhante aggadânan tî . samghâdisesan tî ||6||4||

catutthasamghâdisesam nîṭṭhitam

SAMGHĀDISESA, V

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī
 Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Udāyī Sāvattṭhiyam kulūpako hoti,
 bahukāni kulāni upasamkamati yattha passatī kumārakam
 vā apajāpatikam kumārikam vā apatikam, kumārakassa mā-
 tāpitūnam santike kumārikāya vānnam bhanatī amukassa
 kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā vyattā
 medhāvī dakkhā analasā, channā sā kumārikā imassa ku-
 mārakassā 'tī te evam vadanti ete kho bhante amhe na
 jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī sace bhante ayyo dāpeyya
 ānema mayam tam kumārikam imassa kumārakassā 'tī.
 kumārikāya mātāpitūnam santike kumārakassa vānnam bha-
 natī amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsā-
 diko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī dakkho analaso, channāyam
 kumārikā tassa kumārakassā 'tī te evam vadanti ete kho
 bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī, kismim vīya
 kumārikāya vatthum sace bhante ayyo yācāpeyya dajjeyyā-
 ma mayam imam kumārikam tassa kumārakassā 'tī eten'
 eva upāyena āvāhāni pi kārāpeti vivāhāni pi kārāpeti vāre-
 yāni pi vattāpeti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā purāṇaganakīyā dhītā
 abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. tirogāmakā ājīvakasāvaka
 āgantvā tam ganakim etad avocum deh' ayye imam kumā-
 rikam amhākam kumārakassā 'tī sā evam āha aham khv
 ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī ayañ ca me
 ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāham dassāmīti manussā
 te ājīvakasāvake etad avocum kissa tumhe ayyo āgat' atthā
 'tī idha mayam ayyo amukam nāma ganakim dhītaram
 yācimbhā amhākam kumārakassa, sā evam āha aham khv
 ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'tī ayañ ca me
 ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāham dassāmīti kissa
 tumhe ayyo tam ganakim dhītaram yācitha, nanu ayyo
 Udāyī vattabbo, ayyo Udāyī dāpessatīti. atha kho te

âjivakasâvakâ yenâyasmâ Udâyi ten' upasamkamimsu,
 upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Udâyim etad avocum idha
 mayam bhante amukam nâma ganakim . . nâham dassâ-
 mîti sâdhu bhante ayyo tam ganakim dhîtarā dâpetu
 amhâkam kumâarakassâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Udâyī yena sâ
 ganakī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ tam ganakim etad
 avoca kiss' imesam dhîtarā na desīti aham khv ayya
 ime na jânāmi ke vâ ime kassa vâ 'ti ayañ ca me ekadhîtikâ
 tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nâham dassāmîti deh' imesam, aham
 ime jânāmîti sace bhante ayyo jânâti dassāmîti atha kho
 sâ ganakī tesam âjivakasâvakānam dhîtarā adāsi ||2|| atha
 kho te âjivakasâvakâ tam kumârikam netvâ māsā yeva
 sunisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñ-
 janti atha kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike dûtā pāhesi
 aham hi duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhāmi, māsā yeva
 mam sunisabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena
 bhuñjanti âgacchatu me mâtâ nessatū 'ti atha kho sâ
 ganakī yena te âjivakasâvakâ ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
 mitvâ te âjivakasâvake etad avoca mâyāyo imam kumârikam
 dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, sunisabhogena imam kumârikam
 bhuñjathâ 'ti te evam âhamsu n' atth' amhâkam tayâ
 saddhim âhârûpahāro, samanena saddhim amhâkam âhârûpa-
 hāro. gaccha tvam, na mayam tam jânāmâ 'ti atha kho
 sâ ganakī tehi âjivakasâvakehi apasādītā punad eva Sâvatthim
 paccâgañchi dutiyam pi kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike
 dûtā pāhesi aham hi duggatâ . nessatū 'ti atha kho
 sâ ganakī yenâyasmâ Udâyī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ
 âyasmantam Udâyim etad avoca sâ kira bhante kumârikâ
 duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhati, māsā yeva nam suni-
 sabhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti
 vadeyyātha bhante mâyāyo imam kumârikam dāsibhogena
 bhuñjittha, sunisabhogena imam kumârikam bhuñjathâ 'ti
 atha kho âyasmâ Udâyī yena te âjivakasâvakâ ten' upasamka-
 mi, upasamkamitvâ te âjivakasâvake etad avoca mâyāyo
 imam kumârikam dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, sunisabhogena
 imam kumârikam bhuñjathâ 'ti te evam âhamsu n' atth'
 amhâkam tayâ saddhim âhârûpahāro, ganakiyâ saddhim
 amhâkam âhârûpahāro samanena bhavitabham, avyâvatena

samano assa sumano gaccha tvam, na mayam tam jânâmâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Udâyi tehi âjîvakasâvakehi apasâdito punad eva Sâvatthim paccâgañchi. tatīyam pi kho sâ kumârikâ mâtuyâ santike dûtam pâhesi aham hi duggatâ . nessatû 'ti dutīyam pi kho sâ ganakī yenâyasmâ Udâyi . . vadeyyâtha bhante bhuñjathâ 'ti pathamam p' âhan tehi âjîvakasâvakehi apasâdito, gaccha tvam, nâham gamissâmiti || 3 ||

atha kho sâ ganakī ujjhâyatī khīyatī vipâceti evam duggato hotu ayyo Udâyi evam dukkhito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam mâ sukham labhatu ayyo Udâyi, yathâ me kumârikâ duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhati pâpikâya sassuyâ pâpakena sasurena pâpakena sâmikenâ 'ti sâpi kho kumârikâ ujjhâyatī khīyatī vipâceti evam duggato hotu ayyo Udâyi evam dukkhito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam mâ sukham labhatu ayyo Udâyi yathâham duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhâmi pâpikâya sassuyâ pâpakena sasurena pâpakena sâmikenâ 'ti aññâpi itthiyo asantutthâ sassûhi vâ sasurehi vâ sâmikehi vâ tâ evam oyâcanti evam duggato hotu . yathâ mayam duggatâ dukkhitâ na sukham labhâma pâpikâhi sassûhi pâpakehi sasurehi pâpakehi sâmikehiti yâ pana tâ itthiyo santutthâ sassûhi vâ sasurehi vâ sâmikehi vâ tâ evam âyâcanti evam sukhito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam sajjito hotu ayyo Udâyi evam sukhamedho hotu ayyo Udâyi yathâ mayam sukhitâ sajjitâ sukhamedhâ bhaddikâhi sassûhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sâmikehiti || 4 ||

assosum kho bhikkhû ekaccânam itthīnam oyâcantīnam ekaccânam itthīnam âyâcantīnam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khīyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Udâyi sañcarittam samâpajjissatīti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Udâyim patipucchi saccam kira tvam Udâyi sañcarittam samâpajjasīti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa sañcarittam samâpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadaṃ uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā, samghādiseso 'ti

evañi c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtam pāhesum āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti sā evam āha aham khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahañi c' amhi bahubhandā bahuparikkhārā bahinagarañi ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmīti atha kho so dūto tesam dhuttānam etam attham ārocesi evam vutte aññataro puriso te dhutte etad avoca kissa tumhe ayyo tam vesim yācitha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi uyyojessatīti evam vutte aññataro upāsako tam purisam etad avoca mā ayyo evam avaca, na kappatī samanānam Sakyaputtīyānam evarūpam kātum, nāyyo Udāyi karissatīti evam vutte karissatī na karissatīti abbhutam akamsu atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avocum idha mayam bhante uyyāne paricārentā amukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtam pahinimhā āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāmā 'ti sā evam āha aham khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahañi c' amhi bahubhandā bahuparikkhārā bahinagarañi ca gantabbam, nāham gamissāmīti sādhu bhante ayyo tam vesim uyyojetū 'ti atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā vesī ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam vesim etad avoca kissa imesam na gacchasīti aham khv ayya ime na jānāmi. nāham gamissāmīti gacch' imesam, aham ime jānāmīti sace bhante ayyo jānātī aham gamissāmīti atha kho te dhuttā tam vesim ādāya uyyānam agamamsu ||1|| atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti katham hi nāma ayyo Udāyi tamkhanikam sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi tamkhanikam sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. ātha kho te bhikkhū bhaga-

vato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyī tam-
khanikam sañcarittam samāpajjīti saccam bhagavā 'tī
vigarahī buddho bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvam
moghapurisa tamkhanikam sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n'
etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ
ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam*uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā
purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane
vā antamaso tamkhanikāya pi, samghādiseso 'tī ||2||2||

yo panā 'tī yo yādiso — la — bhikkhū tī — pa — ayam
imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī.

sañcarittam samāpajjeyyā 'tī, itthiyā vā pahito purisassa
santike gacchatī purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchatī
itthiyā vā purisamatim tī, purisassa matim itthiyā ārocetī
purisassa vā itthimatim tī, itthiyā matim purisassa ārocetī
jāyattane vā 'tī jāyā bhavissasi jārattane vā 'tī jārī
bhavissasi

antamaso tamkhanikāya pīti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

samghādiseso 'tī — la — tena pi vuccatī samghādiseso
'tī ||3||

dasa itthiyo māturalakkhitā, pīturalakkhitā, mātāpitu-
rakkhitā, bhāturalakkhitā, bhaginīrakkhitā, ñāturalakkhitā,
gottarakkhitā, dhamparakkhitā, sārakkhā, saparidandā

dasa bhariyāyo dhanakkhitā, chandavāsini, bhogavāsini,
patavāsini, odapattakini, obhatacumbatā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca,
kammakāi ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhatā, muhuttikā ||1||

māturalakkhitā nāma, mātā rakkhatī gopetī issariyañ kareti
vasam vatteti pīturalakkhitā nāma, pītā . . . vatteti mātā-
pīturalakkhitā nāmā, mātāpītaro vattenti bhāturalakkhitā
nāma, bhātā vatteti bhaginīrakkhitā nāma, bhaginī
. . . vatteti ñāturalakkhitā nāma, ñātākā . . . vattenti.
gottarakkhitā nāma, sagottā . . . vattenti. dhammarakkhi-
tā nāma, sahadhammikā . . . vattenti sārakkhā nāma,
gabbhe pi pariggahitā hotī mayham esā 'tī antamaso mālā-
gulaparikkhittāpi saparidandā nāma, kehici dando t̐hapito
hotī yo itthannāmam itthim gacchatī ettako dando 'tī. ||2||

dhanakkīṭā nāma, dhanena kinitvā vāseti chandavāsini
 nāma, piyo piyam vāseti bhogavāsini nāma, bhogam datvā
 vāseti. paṭavāsini nāma, patam datvā vāseti. odapattakini
 nāma, udakapattam āmasitvā vāseti obhatacumbatā nāma,
 cumbatam oropetvā vāseti dāsī nāma, dāsī c' eva hoti
 bhariyā ca kammākārī nāma, kammākārī c' eva hoti
 bhariyā ca dhajāhatā nāma, karamarānītā vuccati mu-
 hutikā nāma, tamkhanikā vuccati ||3||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam
 māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā
 dhanakkīṭā 'ti, paṭiganhati vimamsati paccāharati, āpatti
 samghādisesassa puriso itthannāmam piturakkhitam
 brūhi . . sapaṇḍandam brūhi samghādisesassa

nikkhepapadāni

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam
 māturakkhitaṇi ca piturakkhitaṇi ca brūhi hotha kira itthannā-
 massa bhariyāyo dhanakkīṭā ti, paṭiganhati samghādi-
 sesassa. puriso . māturakkhitaṇi ca mātāpiturakkhitaṇi
 ca . māturakkhitaṇi ca sapaṇḍandaṇi ca samghā-
 disesassa

khandacakkam

puriso . . piturakkhitaṇi ca mātāpiturakkhitaṇi ca
 piturakkhitaṇi ca māturakkhitaṇi ca . samghādisesassa
 baddhacakkamūlam samkhittam.

puriso sapaṇḍandaṇi ca māturakkhitaṇi ca . . sa-
 paṇḍandaṇi ca sārakkhaṇi ca . samghādisesassa.

ekamūlakam nitthitam

evam dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi yāva navamūlakam
 kātabbhaṃ idam dasamūlakam

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam
 māturakkhitaṇi ca piturakkhitaṇi ca sapaṇḍandaṇi ca
 brūhi hotha kira . . samghādisesassa

dhanakkīṭā itthacakkam nitthitam ||4||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati . gaccha bhante itthannāmam
 māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā
 chandavāsini — la — bhogavāsini — la — . . muhuttikā
 'ti, paṭiganhati . samghādisesassa

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam

mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ ca . saparidandañ
ca brûhi . muhuttikâ 'ti, patiganhati samghâ-
disesassa

muhuttikâitthacakkam nitthitam ||5||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
mâturakkhitam brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ
dhanakkitâ 'ti, patiganhati vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti
samghâdisesassa puriso . bhariyâ chandavâsinî — la —
bhogavâsinî . . muhuttikâ 'ti samghâdisesassa
nikkhepapadâni.

idam dasamûlakam

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
saparidandam brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ
dhanakkitâ ca chandavâsinî ca . muhuttikâ câ 'ti
samghâdisesassa ||6||

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
mâturakkhitam brûhi hohi kira itthannâmassa bhariyâ dha-
nakkitâ 'ti . samghâdisesassa

puriso itthannâmam mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ
ca brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ
ca chandavâsinî câ 'ti . samghâdisesassa

puriso . itthannâmam mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ
ca mâtâpîturakkhitañ ca brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa
bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ ca chandavâsinî ca bhogavâsinî câ 'ti
. . samghâdisesassa

evam ubhatovaddhakam kâtabbam

puriso bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannâmam
mâturakkhitañ ca pîturakkhitañ ca . saparidandañ ca
brûhi hotha kira itthannâmassa bhariyâyo dhanakkitâ ca
chandavâsinî ca muhuttikâ câ 'ti . . samghâ-
disesassa

ubhatovaddhakam nitthitam ||7||

purisassa mâtâ bhikkhum pahinati — la — purisassa pitâ
bhikkhum pahinati — pa — purisassa mâtâpîtaro bhikkhum
pahinanti — pa — purisassa bhâtâ bhikkhum pahinati
— pa — purisassa bhaginî bhikkhum pahinati — pa —
purisassa fiâtakâ bhikkhum pahinanti — pa — purisassa gottâ

bhikkhum pahinanti — pa — purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhum pahinanti — pa — ||8||

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti samghādisesassa māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante bhariyā chandavāsini — pa — muhuttikā 'ti samghādisesassa nikkhepapadāni.

idam dasamūlakam

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca muhuttikā cā 'ti samghādisesassa ||9||

piturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhum pahinati — la — mātāpiturakkhitāya mātāpitaro bhikkhum pahinanti — la — bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhum pahinati — la — bhaginirakkhitāya bhagini bhikkhum pahinati — la — ñāturakkhitāya ñātakā bhikkhum pahinanti — la — gottarakkhitāya gottā bhikkhum pahinanti — la — dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhum pahinanti — la — sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti so bhikkhum pahinati — la — sapaṇḍandāya yena dando thapito hoti so bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti . hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca muhuttikā cā 'ti samghādisesassa ||10||

māturakkhitā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā 'ti samghādisesassa māturakkhitā bhariyā chandavāsini — la — muhuttikā 'ti samghādisesassa nikkhepapadāni

sapaṇḍandā bhikkhum pahinati gaccha bhante itthannāmam brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkītā ca chandavāsini ca muhuttikā cā 'ti, patiganhati vīmamsati paccāharati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

sabbam cakkapeyyālam nitthitam. ||11||

patiganhati vīmamsati paccāharati, āpatti samghādisesassa

patiganhati vîmamsati na paccâharati, âpatti thullaccayassa.
 patiganhati na vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti thullaccayassa.
 patiganhati na vîmamsati na paccâharati, âpatti dukkatassa
 na patiganhati vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti thullaccayassa
 na patiganhati vîmamsati na paccâharati, âpatti dukkatassa
 na patiganhati na vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti dukkatassa.
 na patiganhati na vîmamsati na paccâharati, anâpatti. ||12||

puriso sambahule bhikkhû ânâpeti gacchatha bhante
 itthannâmam itthim vîmamsathâ 'ti sabbe patiganhanti
 sabbe vîmamsanti sabbe paccâharanti, âpatti sabbesam
 samghâdisesassa puriso . vîmamsathâ 'ti sabbe
 patiganhanti sabbe vîmamsanti ekam paccâharâpentî, âpatti
 sabbesam samghâdisesassa puriso vîmamsathâ 'ti
 sabbe patiganhanti ekam vîmamsâpetvâ sabbe paccâharanti,
 âpatti sabbesam samghâdisesassa puriso . . vîmamsathâ
 'ti sabbe patiganhanti ekam vîmamsâpetvâ ekam paccâha-
 râpentî, âpatti sabbesam samghâdisesassa ||13|| puriso bhi-
 kkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâmam itthim vîmamsâ
 'ti patiganhati vîmamsati paccâharati, âpatti samghâdi-
 sesassa puriso bhikkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâ-
 mam itthim vîmamsâ 'ti patiganhati vîmamsati antevâsim
 paccâharâpeti, âpatti samghâdisesassa puriso bhikkhum
 vîmamsâ 'ti patiganhati antevâsim vîmamsâpetvâ
 attanâ paccâharati, âpatti samghâdisesassa puriso bhi-
 kkhum vîmamsâ 'ti patiganhati antevâsim vîmamsâ-
 peti, antevâsî vîmamsitvâ bahiddhâ paccâharati, âpatti
 ubhinnam thullaccayassa ||14||

gacchanto sampâdeti âgacchanto visamvâdeti, âpatti thulla-
 ccayassa gacchanto visamvâdeti âgacchanto sampâdeti, âpatti
 thullaccayassa. gacchanto sampâdeti âgacchanto sampâdeti,
 âpatti samghâdisesassa ||15||

anâpatti samghassa vâ cetiyassa vâ gilânassa vâ karaniyena
 gacchati, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||16|| 4||

suttâ, matâ ca, nikkhantâ, anitthi, itthipandakâ,
 kalaham katvâna sammodi, sañcarittañ ca pandake 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhi-

kkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâmam itthim vîmamsâ 'tî so gantvâ manusse pucchi kham itthannâmâ 'tî suttâ bhante 'tî tassa kukkucam ahoṣi kacci nu kho aham samghâdisesam âpattim âpanno 'tî bhagavato etam attham ârocesi ânâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti dukkatassâ 'tî ||1|| teṇa kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhikkhum ânâpeti gaccha bhante itthannâmam itthim vîmamsâ 'tî so gantvâ manusse pucchi kham itthannâmâ 'tî matâ bhante 'tî — la — nikkhantâ bhante 'tî — la — anitthi bhante 'tî — la — itthipandakâ bhante 'tî tassa kukkucam . dukkatassâ 'tî ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi sâṃhikaṇa saha bhanditvâ mâtuḡharam agamâsi kulûpako bhikkhu sammodayam akâsi tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — pa — alamvacanîyâ bhikkhû 'tî nâlamvacanîyâ bhagavâ 'tî ânâpatti bhikkhu nâlamvacanîye 'tî ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pandake sañcarittam samâpajji. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi kacci nu kho aham samghâdisesam âpattim âpanno 'tî bhagavato etam attham ârocesi ânâpatti bhikkhu samghâdisesassa, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'tî ||4||5||

pañcamam samghâdisesam nitthitam

SAMGHÂDISESA, VI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvâne Kalandakanivâpe tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhû samyâcîkâyo kutiyo kârâpentî assâṃhikâyo attuddesikâyo appamâṇikâyo, tâyo na nitthânam gacchanti te yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti purisam detha purisatthakaram detha gonam detha sakaṭam detha vâsim detha pharasum detha kuthârim detha kuddâlam detha nikkhâdânam detha vallim detha velum detha muṇṇam detha babbajam detha tṇam detha mattikam dethâ 'tî. manussâ upaddutâ yâcanâya upaddutâ viññattiyâ bhikkhû disvâ ubbujjanti pi uttasanti pi palâyanti pi aññeṇa pi gacchanti aññeṇa pi mukham karonti dvâram pi thakenti, gâvî pi disvâ palâyanti

bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe vassam vuttho yena Ālavī tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Ālavī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Ālavim pindāya pāvasi •manussā āyasmantam Mahākassapam passitvā ubbujjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukham karonti dvāram pi thakenti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikanto bhikkhū āmantesi pubbāyam āvuso Ālavī subhikkhā ahoṣi sulabbha-pindā sukaṛā uñchena paggahena yāpetum etarahi panāyam Ālavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapindā na sukaṛā uñchena paggahena yāpetum ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenāyam Ālavī dubbhikkhā dullabhapindā na sukaṛā uñchena paggahena yāpetun ti atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa etam attham ārocesum. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Ālavī tena cāṭikam pakkāmi anupubbena cāṭikam caramāno yena Ālavī tad avasari tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Aggālave cetiye atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhagavato etam attham ārocesi atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Ālavake bhikkhū patipucchi. saccam kiṃa tumhe bhikkhave samyācīkāyo kutiyo kārāpetha assāmīkāyo attuddesīkāyo appamānīkāyo, tāyo na nitthānam gacchanti te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā v. haratha purisam detha . gāvi pi disvā palāyanti bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā samyācīkāyo kutiyo kārāpessatha tāyo na nitthānam gacchanti, te tumhe . viharissatha purisam detha . mattikam dethā 'ti n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi ||2||

bhūtapubbam bhikkhave dve bhātaro isayo Gaṅgam nadim upanissāya viharimsu • atha kho bhikkhave Maṇi-

kantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvâ yena kanittho isi ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ kanittham isim sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvâ uparî muddhanî mahantam phanam karitvâ atthâsî atha kho bhikkhave kanittho isi tassa nâgassa bhayâ kiso ahosî lûkho dubbanno uppanduppanduka-jâto dhamanisanthata-gatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jettho isi kanittham isim kîsam lûkham dubbannam uppanduppanduka-jâtam dhamanisanthata-gattam, disvâna kanittham isim etad avoca . kîssa tvam bho kiso lûkho dhamanisanthata-gatto 'tî idha me bho Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvâ yenâham ten' upasamkamî, upasâmkamitvâ mam sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvâ uparî muddhanî mahantam phanam karitvâ atthâsî, tassâham bho nâgassa bhayâ kiso lûkho . . dhamanisanthata-gatto 'tî icchasi pana tvam bho tassa nâgassa anâgamanan tî icchâm' aham bho tassa nâgassa anâgamanan tî apî pana tvam bho tassa nâgassa kiñci passasîti passâm' aham bho manissa kanthe pilandhanan tî. tena hî tvam bho tam nâgam manim yâca, mañim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvâ yena kanittho isi ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ ekamantam atthâsî ekamantam thitam kho bhikkhave Manikantham nâgarâjânam kanittho isi etad avoca manim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ bhikkhu manim yâcatî, bhikkhussa maninâ attho 'tî khippaṇi ñeva agamâsî dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam upasamkamî addasa kho bhikkhave kanittho isi Manikantham nâgarâjânam dûrato 'va âgacchamtam, disvâna Manikantham nâgarâjânam etad avoca manim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ bhikkhu manim yâcatî, bhikkhussa maninâ attho 'tî tato 'va patinivattî tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ Gaṅgam nadim uttaratî addasa kho bhikkhave kanittho isi Manikantham nâgarâjânam Gaṅgam nadim uttarantam, disvâna Manikantham nâgarâjânam etad avoca manim me bho dehi, maninâ me attho 'tî. atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ kanittham isim gâthâhu ajjhabhâsî

mam' annapânam vipulam ulâram uppajjat' imassa manikassa hetu,
 tan te na dassam, atiyâcako 'sī, na câpi te assamam âgamissam |
 susu yathâ sakkharadhotapâni tâsesi mam selam yâcamâno,
 tan te na dassam, atiyâcako 'sī, na câpi te assamam âgamissan ti.

atha kho bhikkhave Manikantho nâgarâjâ bhikkhu manim yâcati, bhikkhussa maninâ attho 'ti pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto 'va ahosi, na puna paccâgañchi atha kho bhikkhave kanittho isi tassa nâgassa dassaniyassa adassanena bhiiyosomattâya kiso ahosi lûkho dubbanno uppanduppandukajâto dhamanisanthataगतatto addasa kho bhikkhave jettho isi kanittham isim bhiiyosomattâya kisaṃ lûkham . dhamanisanthataगतattam, disvâna kanittham isim etad avoca kissa tvam bho bhiiyosomattâya kiso lûkho dhamanisanthataगतatto 'ti tassâham bho nâgassa dassaniyassa adassanena bhiiyosomattâya kiso lûkho . . dhamanisanthagatto 'ti atha kho bhikkhave jettho isi kanittham isim gâthâya ajjhabhâsi

na tam yâce yassa piyam jigimse, videsso hoti atiyâcanâya nâgo manim yâcito brâhmanena adassanañ ñeva tad' ajjha-gamâ 'ti

tesam hi nâma bhikkhave tiracchânagatânam pânânam amanâpâ bhavissati yâcanâ amanâpâ viññatti, kim aṅga pana manussabhûtânam || 3 ||

bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro bhikkhu Himavanta-passe viharati aññatarasmim vanasande tassa kho bhikkhave vanasandassa avidûre mahantam ninnam pallalam atha kho bhikkhave mahâ sakunasamgho tasmim pallale divasam gocaram caritvâ sâyam tam vanasandam vâsâya upagacchatu atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tassa sakunasamghassa saddena ubbâlho yenâham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ, ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhikkhave tam bhikkhum etad

avocam kacci bhikkhu khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci
 'sī appakīlamathena addhānam āgato kuto ca tvam bhikkhu
 āgacchasīti khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā,
 appakīlamathena cāham bhante addhānam āgato. atthi
 bhante Himavantapasse mahā vanasando, tassa kho pana
 bhante vanasandassa avidūre mahantam ninnam pallalam
 atha kho bhante mahā sakunasamgho tasmim pallale divasam
 gocaram caritvā sāyam tam vanasandam vāsāya upagacchati,
 tato aham bhagavā āgacchāmi tassa sakunasamghassa sadde-
 na ubbālho 'ti icchasi pana tvam bhikkhu tassa sakuna-
 samghassa anāgamanan ti icchām' aham bhagavā tassa
 sakunasamghassa anāgamanan ti tena hi tvam bhikkhu
 tattha gantvā tam vanasandam ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā patha-
 mam yāmam tikkhattum saddam anussāvehi sunantu me
 bhonto sakunā yāvatikā imasmim vanasande vāsam upagatā,
 pattena me attho, ekekam me bhonto pattam dadantū 'ti
 rattiyā majjhīmam yāmam — la — rattiyā pacchīmam yā-
 mam tikkhattum dadantū 'ti atha kho bhikkhave so
 bhikkhu tattha gantvā tam vanasandam ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā
 pathamam yāmam tikkhattum saddam anussāvesi sunantu
 me . rattiyā majjhīmam yāmam rattiyā pacchīmam
 yāmam . dadantū 'ti atha kho bhikkhave so sakuna-
 samgho bhikkhu pattam yāceti, bhikkhussa pattena attho 'ti
 tamhā vanasandā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto 'va ahosi, na
 puna paccāgañchi tesañ hi nāma bhikkhave tīracchānaga-
 tānam pānānam amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti,
 kim ānga pana manussabhūtānam ||4||

bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Ratthapālassa kulaputtassa
 pitā Ratthapālam kulaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi

ap' āham te na jānāmi Ratthapāla bahujanā
 ye mam sangamma yācanti, kasmā mam tvam na yācasīti |
 yācako appiyo hoti yācam adadam appiyo,
 tasmāhan tam na yācāmi mā me viddesanā ahū 'ti

so hi nāma bhikkhave Ratthapālo kulaputto sakam pītaram
 evam vakkhati, kim ānga pana jano janam ||5||

gihīnam bhikkhave dussamharāni bhogāni sambhatāni pi

duranurakkhiyāni, tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisa evam dussamharesu bhogesu sambhatesu pi duranurakkhiyesu yāca-nabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha purisam detha puris-atthakaram detha gonam detha sakatam detha vāsīm detha pharasum detha kuthāim detha kuddālam detha nikhādanam detha vallim detha velum detha muñjam detha babbajam detha tinam detha mattikam dethā 'ti n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha.

saññācīkāya pana bhikkhunā kutim kārayamānena assā-mikam attuddesam pamānikā kāretabbā tatr' idam pa-mānam dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā tīriyam satt' antarā bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetabbam anārambham saparikkama-nam sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmim aparikkamane saññācīkāya kutim kareyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamānam vā atikkāmeyya, samghādiseso 'ti ||6||1||

samyācīkāya nāma, sayam yācitvā purisam pi purisattha-karam pi gonam pi sakatam pi vāsīm pi pharasum pi kuthā-īm pi kuddālam pi nikhādanam pi — pa — tinam pi mattikam pi

kutim nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā

kārayamānenā 'ti, karonto vā kārāpento vā

assāmikan ti na añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā

attuddesan ti attano atthāya

pamānikā kāretabbā, tatr' idam pamānam dīghaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā 'ti, bāhūmena mānena. tīriyam satt' antarā 'ti, abbhantarimena mānena ||1||

bhikkhū abhinetabbā vatthudesanāyā 'ti tena kutikā-rakena bhikkhunā kutivatthum sodhetvā samgham upasam-kamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhi-kkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkutikam nisīditvā añjalim pagga-hetvā evam assa vacanīyo aham bhante samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmikam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante samgham kutivatthuolokanam yācāmīti dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam

pi yācītābbā. sace sabbo samgho ussahatī kutivatthum oloketum, sabbena samghena oloketābbam no ce sabbo samgho ussahatī kutivatthum oloketum, ye tattha hontī bhikkhū vyatā patibālā sārambham anārambham aparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitum, te yācītvā sammannitābbā evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitābbā vyattena bhikkhunā patibālana samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmīkam attuddesam, so samgham kutivatthuolokanam yācatī. yadī samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū sammanneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum esā nāttī sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu yācatī samgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhikkhū sammannatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam sammutī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum so tunh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya sammata samghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum oloketum khamatī samghassa tasmā tunhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti tehi sammatehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kutivatthum oloketābbam, sārambham anārambham aparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitābbam. sace sārambham hotī aparikkamanam mā yidha karīti vattabbo sace anārambham hotī aparikkamanam samghassa āroce-tābbam anārambham aparikkamanan tī tena kutikārakena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamītvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karītvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vandītvā ukkutīkam nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo aham bhante samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmīkam attuddesam, so 'ham bhante samgham kutivatthudesanam yācāmīti dutiyam pi yācītābbā, tatiyam pi yācītābbā vyattena bhikkhunā patibālana samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samyācīkāya kutim kattukāmo assāmīkam attuddesam, so samgham kutivatthudesanam yācatī yadī samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivatthum deseyya esā nāttī sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yācatī

samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivattthum deseti yassā-
yasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivattthussa
desanā so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya desi-
tam samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kutivattthum kha-
mati dhārayāmīti ||2||

sārambham nāma, kīṭṭhikānam vā āsāyo hoti upacikānam
vā āsāyo hoti undurānam vā āsāyo hoti ahīnam vā āsāyo hoti
vicchikānam vā āsāyo hoti satapadīnam vā āsāyo hoti hatthi-
nam vā āsāyo hoti assānam vā āsāyo hoti sīhānam vā āsāyo
hoti vyagghānam vā āsāyo hoti dīpīnam vā āsāyo hoti
acchānam vā āsāyo hoti taracchānam vā āsāyo hoti, yesam
kesaṇci tiracchānagatānam pānānam āsāyo 'ti, pubbanna-
nissitam vā hoti aparannanissitam vā hoti abbhāghātānissi-
tam vā hoti āghātānānissitam vā hoti susānānissitam vā hoti
uyyānānissitam vā hoti rājavatthunissitam vā hoti hatthisā-
lānissitam vā hoti assasālānissitam vā hoti bandhanāgāra-
nissitam vā hoti pānāgāranissitam vā hoti sūnānissitam vā
hoti racchānissitam vā hoti caccaranissitam vā hoti sabhānissi-
tam vā hoti samsaranānissitam vā hoti etam sārambham nāma.

aparikkamanam nāma, na sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna saka-
ṭṭena anuparigantum samantā nisseniyā anuparigantum etam
aparikkamanam nāma

anārambham nāma, na kīṭṭhikānam vā āsāyo hoti na
upacikānam vā āsāyo hoti . na samsaranānissitam vā
hoti, etam anārambham nāma

saparikkamanam nāma, sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna . . .
nisseniyā anuparigantum. etam saparikkamanam nāma. ||3||

samyācīkā nāma sayam yācīvā purisam pi . mettikam pi.
kutī nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā
kareyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā

bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya pamānam vā
atikkāmeyyā 'ti, ūattidutiyēna kammēna kutivattthum na
desāpetvā āyāmato vā vitthārato vā antamaso kesaggamattam
pi atikkāmetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge payoge dukka-
ṭṭam, ekam pīdam anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim
pīde āgate āpatti samghādisesassa.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti ||4|| 2 ||

bhikkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatânam bhikkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthukam sârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthukam anârambham aparikkama-
 nam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthukam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa bhikkhu kutim karoti desita-
 vatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavatthukam sâ-
 rambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavatthukam anârambham aparikkamanam,
 âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavatthukam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, anâpatti ||1||

bhikkhu kutim karoti pamânâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatâ-
 nam bhikkhu kutim karoti pamânâtikkantam sârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhi-
 kkhu kutim karoti pamânâtikkantam anârambham aparikka-
 manam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkatassa. bhikkhu kutim
 karoti pamânâtikkantam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa bhikkhu kutim karoti pamânikam
 sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam
 bhikkhu kutim karoti pamânikam sârambham sapa-
 rikkama-
 nam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti pamânikam
 anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu
 kutim karoti pamânikam anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, anâpatti ||2||

bhikkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthukam pamânâtikkantam
 sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena
 dvinnam dukkatânam bhikkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthu-
 kam pamânâtikkantam sârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti
 adesitavatthukam pamânâtikkantam anârambham aparikka-
 manam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkatassa bhi-
 kkhu kutim karoti adesitavatthukam pamânâtikkantam
 anârambham sapa-
 rikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdises-
 sânam. ||3||

bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattthukam pamāṇikam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkatānam bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattthukam pamāṇikam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa. bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattthukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu kutim karoti desitavattthukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samâdisati kutim me karothâ 'ti tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . tassa kutim karonti desitavattthukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||5||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattthukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . . desitavattthukam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||6||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti, na ca samâdisati pamāṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti tassa kutim karonti pamânâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . . . pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||7||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattthukâ ca hotu pamāṇikâ ca anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam pamânâtikkantam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkatānam . . desitavattthukam pamāṇikam anârambham aparikkamanam, anâpatti ||8||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattthukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca aparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam sârambham aparikkamanam so sunâti kutî kira me kayirati adesitavattthukâ sârambhâ aparikkamanâ 'ti tena bhikkhunâ sâmam vâ gantabbam dûtô vâ pâhetabbo desitavattthukâ ca

hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti no ce sāmam vā gaccheyya dūtam vā pahineyya, āpatti dukkatassa bhikkhu samādisitvā . karonti adesitavattthukam sārambham sapaṛikkamanam. so sunāti . pāhetabbo desitavattthukā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti no ce . . dukkatassa. bhikkhu samādisitvā . desitavattthukā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — desitavattthukā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — anārambhā hotū 'ti — la — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti . . āpatti dukkatassa . . karonti desitavattthukam anārambhā sapaṛikkamanam, anāpatti || 9 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamatī kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca pamānikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti tassa kutim karonti pamānātikkantam sārambham aparikkamanam so sunāti kutī kira me kayirati pamānātikkantā sārambhā aparikkamanā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo pamānikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamānikā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti — la — pamānikā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamānikā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — pa — anārambhā hotū 'ti — pa — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti — pa — anāpatti || 10 || bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamatī kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattthukā ca hotu pamānikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam pamānātikkantam sārambham aparikkamanam so sunāti . . anāpatti || 11 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamatī kutim me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattthukā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti tassa kutim karonti adesitavattthukam sārambham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam tinnam dukkatānam — pa — sārambham sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dvinnam dukkatānam — pa — anārambhā aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dvinnam dukkatānam — pa — anārambhā sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dukkatassa . . . desitavattthukam sārambham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dvinnam dukkatānam — pa — sārambham sapaṛikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dukkatassa — pa — anā-

rambham aparikkamanam, âpatti kârukânam dukkatassa
— pa — anârambham saporikkamanam, anâpatti || 12 ||

bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti,
samâdisati ca pamânikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saporikka-
manâ câ 'ti . . bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamatî kutim me
karothâ 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattukâ ca hotu pamânikâ
ca anârambhâ ca saporikkamanâ câ 'ti . anâpatti || 13 ||

bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamatî kutim me karothâ 'ti. tassa
kutim karonti adesitavattukam sârambham aparikkamanam.
so ce vippakate âgacchati, tena bhikkhunâ sâ kutî aññassa
vâ dâtabbâ bhindivâ vâ puna kâtabbâ. no ce aññassa vâ
dadeyya bhindivâ vâ puna kâreyya, âpatti samghâdisesena
dvinnam dukkatânam . . bhikkhu samâdisivâ pakkamatî
kutim me karothâ 'ti tassa kutim karonti desitavattukam
pamânikam anârambham saporikkamanam, anâpatti. || 14 ||

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâdises-
sassa. attanâ vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, âpatti samghâ-
disesassa parehi vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, âpatti
samghâdisesassa parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti,
âpatti samghâdisesassa || 15 ||

anâpatti lene guhâya tinakutikâya aññass' atthâya, vâsâ-
gâram thapetvâ sabbattha anâpatti, ummattakassa âdikammî-
kassâ 'ti || 16 || 3 ||

kutikârasamghâdisesam chattham

SAMGHÂDISESA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati
Ghositârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmato
Channassa upatthâko gahapatî âyasmantam Channam
etad avoca vihâravatthum bhante jânâhi, ayyassa vihâram
kârâpessâmîti atha kho âyasmâ Channo vihâravatthum
sodhento aññataram cetiyarukkham chedâpesi gâmapûjîtam
nigamapûjîtam nagarapûjîtam janapadapûjîtam ratthapûjî-
tam. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti. katham hi
nâma samanâ Sakyaputtivâ cetiyarukkham chedâpessanti

gāmapūjitaṃ . ratthapūjitaṃ ekindriyaṃ samāṇā
 Sakyaputtiyā jīvaṃ vihetthetiṭṭi assosum kho bhikkhū
 tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṇaṃ khīyantaṇaṃ vipācentā-
 naṃ ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
 centi katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo cetiyarukkham
 chedāpessati gāmapūjitaṃ . . ratthapūjitaṃ ti atha kho
 te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum saccam kira
 tvam Channa cetiyarukkham chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ
 ratthapūjitaṃ ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho
 bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa cetiya-
 rukkham chedāpessasi gāmapūjitaṃ . . ratthapūjitaṃ
 jīvasaṇṇino hi moghapurisa manussā rukkhasmim n' etaṃ
 moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca
 pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

mahallakam pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena
 sassāmikam attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍā vatthudesanā-
 ya tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetabbam anārambham sa-
 parikkamanam sārāmbhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmim aparikka-
 mane mahallakam vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya
 vatthudesanāya, saṃghādiseso 'ti ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati
 vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā
 kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpeto vā
 sassāmikan ti, añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā
 gahatto vā pabbajito vā
 attuddesaṃ ti attano atthāya

bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍā vatthudesanāya 'ti tena vihāra-kā-
 rakena bhikkhunā vihāravatthum sodhetvā (see
 Saṃghāda, VI 2 2) vacaniyo aham bhante mahalla-
 kam vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesaṃ, so 'ham
 bhante saṃgham vihāravatthuolokanam etaṃ sa-parikka-
 manam nāma

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati
 vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.
 kāreyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā
 bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya 'ti, nāttidutiyena
 kammena vihāravatthum na desāpetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā,

payoge payoge dukkatam, ekam pīdam anāgate āpatti
thullaccayassa, tasmim pīde āgate āpatti samghādisessa
samghādiseso 'tī — pa — tena pī vuccati samghādiseso
'tī ||2||

bhikkhu vihāram karoti adesitavattukam sārāmbham
aparikkamanam (see Samghād, VI 3 1 *The sections
which contain "pamānātikkanta" and "pamānika," are not
repeated here*) . desitavattukam anārambham aparikka-
manam, anāpatti ||1||

bhikkhu samādisati vihāram me karoṭhā 'tī tassa vihāram
karonti adesitavattukam sārāmbham aparikkamanam
desitavattukam anārambham aparikkamanam, anāpatti ||2||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'tī,
na ca samādisati desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikkamano cā 'tī tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam
sārāmbham aparikkamanam . desitavattukam anā-
rambham aparikkamanam, anāpatti ||3||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'tī,
samādisati ca desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikkamano cā 'tī tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam sārā-
mbham aparikkamanam so sunāti vihāro kira me kayi-
rati adesitavattuko sārāmbho aparikkamano 'tī tena bhi-
kkunā sāmam vā anāpatti ||4||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'tī,
samādisati ca desitavattuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-
rikkamano cā 'tī tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam sārā-
mbham aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam tinnam dukka-
tānam desitavattukam anārambham aparikkamanam,
anāpatti ||5||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāram me karoṭhā 'tī,
tassa vihāram karonti adesitavattukam sārāmbham aparikka-
manam so ce vipakate āgacchatī desitavattukam
anārambham aparikkamanam, anāpatti ||6||

attanā vipakatam (=Samghād, VI 3 15, 16)
ādikkamikkassā 'tī ||7||3||

vihārakāsamghādisesam nitthitam sattamam

SAMGHĀDISESA, VIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātīyā satta-vassena arahattam sacchikatam hoti, yam kiñci sāvakena pattabam sabbam tena anuppattam hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karāṇiyam katassa vā paticayo atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivītakko udapādi mayā kho jātīyā satta-vassena arahattam sacchikatam, yam kiñci sāvakena pattabam sabbam mayā anuppattam, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karāṇiyam katassa vā paticayo kim nu kho aham samghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi yam nūnāham samghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa . veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi yam nūnāham samghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyam bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti icchāmi' aham bhante samghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpetum bhattāni ca uddisīti ti sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba samghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisā 'ti evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi tena hi bhikkhave samgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannatu evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo pathamam Dabbo yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibālana samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ

ca sammanneyya esā ñatti sunātu me bhante samgho samgho āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakañ ca bhattuddesakañ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamatī āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammutī so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya sammato samghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca khamatī dhārayāmīti ||3||

sammato ca panāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam suttantam samgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam vinayam vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī te aññamaññam na vyābādhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadāhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjham senāsanam paññāpetī imāya p' ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjivā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpetī api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipātīhāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti katthāyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti te sañcicca dūre apadissantī, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapāpāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapanniguhāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasondikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomatakandarāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyā senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jīvaka-

ambavane senâsanam paññâpehi, ambhâkam âvuso Madda-
kucchismim migadâye senâsanam paññâpehîti tesam âya-
smâ Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhâtum samâpajjivâ aṅguliyâ
jalamânâya purato purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva âlokena
âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa pitthito pitthito gacchanti
tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam senâsanam paññâpeti .
ayam mañco idam pîtham ayam bhisî idam bimbhanam
idam vaccatthânam idam passâvatthânam idam pânyam
idam paribhojanîyam ayam kattaiadando idam samghassa
katikasanthânam imam kâlam pavasitabbam imam kâlam
nikkhamitabbam ti tesam âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto evam
senâsanam paññâpetvâ punad eva Veluvanam paccâgaccha-
ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhi-
kkhû navakâ c' eva honti appapuññâ ca, yâni samghassa
lâmakâni senâsanâni tâni tesam pâpunanti lâmakâni ca
bhattâni tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe manussâ
icchanti therânam bhikkhûnam abhisamkhârikam pindapâ-
tam dâtum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiya-
bhummajakânam pana bhikkhûnam pâkatikam denti yathâ-
iaddham kanâjakam bilaṅgadutiyam te pacchâbhattam
pindapâtapatikantâ there bhikkhû pucchanti tumhâkam
âvuso bhattagge kim ahosi, tumhâkam kim ahosîti ekacce
therâ evam vadanti ambhâkam âvuso sappi ahosi telam ahosi
uttaribhaṅgam ahosîti Mettiyabhummajakâ pana bhikkhû
evam vadanti ambhâkam âvuso na kiñci ahosi pâkatikam
yathâraddham kanâjakam bilaṅgadutiyam ti ||5||

tena kho pana samayena kalyânabhattiko gahapati sam-
ghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam so bhattagge sa-
puttadâro upatitthivâ parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti
aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttari-
bhaṅgena pucchanti tena kho pana samayena kalyâna-
bhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svâtanâya Mettiyabhumma-
jakânam bhikkhûnam uddittham hoti atha kho kalyâna-
bhattiko gahapati ârâmam agamâsi kenacid eva karaniyena,
so yenâyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkamî, upasamka-
mitvâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhivâdetvâ ekam-
antam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyânabhattikam

gahapatim āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī sampahamsesī atha kho kalyānabhattiko gahapatī āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito sampahamsito āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca kassa bhante amhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam udditthan tī Mettiyabhummajakānam kho gahapatī bhikkhūnam tumhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam udditthan tī atha kho kalyānabhattiko gahapatī anattamanā ahosī katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhuñjissantīti, gharam gantvā dāsum ānāpesī ye je sve bhattikā āgacchantī te kotthake āsanam paññāpetvā kanājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'tī evam ayyā 'tī kho sā dāsī kalyānabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosī ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākam kalyānabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam uddittham, sve amhe kalyānabhattiko gahapatī saputtadāro upatitthitvā parivissatī, aññe odanena pucchissantī aññe sūpena pucchissantī aññe telena pucchissantī aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cītarūpam rattiyā supimsu atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaṃ ādāya yena kalyānabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkamimsu addasa kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna kotthake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca nisīdatha bhante 'tī atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosī nissamsayam kho na tāva bhattam siddham bhavissatī yathā mayam kotthake nisīdāpeyyāmā 'tī atha kho sā dāsī kanājakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchī bhuñjatha bhante 'tī. mayam kho bhaginī nīcabbhattikā 'tī jānāmi ayyā nīcabbhattikā 'tī, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā ye je sve bhattikā āgacchantī te kotthake āsanam paññāpetvā kanājakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'tī bhuñjatha bhante 'tī atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyānabhattiko gahapatī ārāmam agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam kho mayam Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino santike paribhinnā 'tī, te ten' eva domanassena na cītarūpam bhuñjimsu atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchā-

bhattam pindapâtapatikantâ ârâmam gantvâ pattacivaram
patisâmetvâ bahârâmakotthake samghâtīpallatthikāya nīsi-
dīmsu tunhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā
pajjhāyantā appatibhānā ||7||

atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā
bhikkhū ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhumma-
jake bhikkhū etad avoca vandāmi ayyā 'tī evam vutte
Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapīmsu dutiyam pi kho
tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake
bhikkhū etad avoca vandāmi ayyā 'tī tatiyam pi kho
Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapīmsu ky āham ayyānam
aparajjhāmi, kīssa mam ayyā nālapantīti tathā hi pana
tvam bhaginī amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihethiyamāne
ajjupekkhasitī ky āham ayyā kaīomīti sace kho tvam
bhaginī iccheyyāsī ajj' eva bhagavā Dabbam Mallaputtam
nāsāpeyyā 'tī ky āham ayyā karomī, kim mayā sakkā kātun
tī ehi tvam bhaginī yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama,
upasamkamitvā bhagavantam evam vadehī idam bhante na
cchannam na patrūpam, yāyam bhante disā abhayā anītikā
anupaddavā sāyam disā sabhayā sāitīkā saupaddavā, yato
nivātam tato pavātam, udakam maññe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi
Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsītā 'tī evam ayyā 'tī kho Mettiyā
bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam patissutvā
yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī, ekamantam thitā
kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca idam
bhante na cchannam dūsītā 'tī ||8||

athā kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane bhi-
kkhusamgham sannipâtāpetvā āyasmantam Dabbam Malla-
puttam patipucchi sarasī tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā
yathāyam bhikkhunī āhā 'tī yathā mam bhante bhagavā
jānātīti dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la — tatiyam pi kho
bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca .
jānātīti, na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbethenti, sace tayā
katam katan tī vadehī, sace akatam akatan tī vadehīti yato
āham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam
dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgarō 'tī atha kho bhagavā
bhikkhū āmantesi · tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyam bhikkhunim

nâsetha ime ca bhikkhû anuyufjathâ 'ti idam vatvâ bhagavâ utthâyâsanâ vihâram pâvısı atha kho te bhikkhû Mettiyam bhikkhunim nâsesum atha kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû te bhikkhû etad avocum mâvuso Mettiyam bhikkhunim nâsetha, na sâ kiñci aparajjhatı, amhehi sâ ussâhitâ kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanâdhıppāyehitı kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlakena pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamsethā 'tı evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentı katham hı nāma Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlakena pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamsessantıti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlakena pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamsethā 'tı saccam bhagavā 'ti vıgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hı nāma tumhe moghapurısā Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlakena pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamsessatha n' etam moghapurısā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum duttho doso appatıto amūlakena pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma nam imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan tı, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā amūlakañ c' eva tam adhıkaranam hotı bhikkhu ca dosam patıttathı, samghādiseso 'tı ||9||1||

yo panā 'tı yo yādıso — la — bhikkhû 'tı — la — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'tı. bhikkhun tı aññam bhikkhum

duttho doso 'tı, kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhata-citto khırajāto appatıto 'tı tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatıto hotı

amūlakam nāma adıttam asutam aparısāñkıtam

pārājikenā dhammenā 'tı catunnam aññātarena

anuddhamseyyā 'tı codetı vā codāpetı vā

app eva nāma nam imamhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan tı

bhikkhubhāvā cāveyyam samanadhammā cāveyyam sī-
lakkhandhā cāveyyam tapogunā cāveyyam

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmim khane anuddhamsito
hoti tam khanam tam layam tam muhuttam vitivatte

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yena vatthunā anuddhamsito hoti
tasmim vatthusmim samanuggāhiyamāno. asamanuggāhiya-
māno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno

adhikaranam nāma, cattāri adhikaranāni vivādādhika-
ranam anuvādādhikaranam āpattādhikaranam kiccādhika-
ranam

bhikkhu ca dosam patitthātīti, tucchakam mayā bhanitam
musā mayā bhanitam abhūtam mayā bhanitam ajānantena
mayā bhanitam.

samghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso
'ti || 2 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce
codeti dittho mayā pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si, asa-
mano 'si, asakyaputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā
pavāranā vā samghakammam vā 'ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya
samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhā-
panno 'ti, tañ ce codeti. suto mayā āpatti vācāya vācāya
samghādisesassa aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam
ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti parisaṅkito mayā āpatti
vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa || 1 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce
codeti dittho mayā suto ca pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno
'si . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa aditth' assa
hoti . . tañ ce codeti dittho mayā parisaṅkito ca .
dittho mayā suto ca parisaṅkito ca āpatti vācāya vācāya
samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhā-
panno 'ti, tañ ce codeti suto mayā parisaṅkito ca — pa —
suto mayā dittho ca — pa — suto mayā parisaṅkito ca dittho
ca āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa aparisaṅkit'
assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti tañ ce codeti
parisaṅkito mayā dittho ca — parisaṅkito mayā suto ca
— pa — parisaṅkito mayā dittho ca suto ca . āpatti
vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 2 ||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codetī suto mayā parisaṇkito mayā suto mayā parisaṇkito ca pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'sī . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa sut' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'tī, tañ ce codetī parisaṇkito mayā — pa — dittho mayā — pa — parisaṇkito mayā dittho ca . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa parisaṇkit' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codetī dittho mayā — pa — suto mayā — pa — dittho mayā suto ca . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa ||3||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, ditthe vematiko dittham n' okappetī dittham na ssaratī dittham sammuttho hoti, sute vematiko . sutam sammuttho hoti, parisaṇkite vematiko . parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codetī parisaṇkito mayā dittho ca — pa — parisaṇkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisaṇkito mayā dittho ca suto ca pārāṇikam dhammam āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa ||4||

aditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpetī dittho 'sī pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'sī āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti aparisaṇkit' assa hoti ||5||

aditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpetī dittho 'sī suto 'sī — pa — dittho 'sī parisaṇkito 'sī . dittho 'sī suto 'sī parisaṇkito 'sī . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa asut' assa hoti aparisaṇkit' assa hoti . ||6||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpetī suto 'sī — pa — parisaṇkito 'sī — pa — suto 'sī parisaṇkito 'sī sut' assa hoti . parisaṇkit' assa hoti . ||7||

ditth' assa hoti pārāṇikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, ditthe vematiko . . parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codāpetī parisaṇkito 'sī dittho 'sī — pa — parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codāpetī parisaṇkito 'sī suto 'sī — pa — parisaṇkitam sammuttho hoti, tañ ce codāpetī parisaṇkito 'sī dittho 'sī suto 'sī pārāṇikam dhammam . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. ||8||**3**||

asuddhe suddhaditthi, suddhe asuddhaditthi, asuddhe asuddhaditthi, suddhe suddhaditthi ||1||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhaditthi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa asuddho hoti okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti samghādisesassa asuddho hoti anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa asuddho hoti . okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa ||2||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhaditthi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkatassa suddho hoti okāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, anāpatti suddho hoti anokāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa suddho hoti . . okāsam kārāpetvā akkosādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa ||3||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam ajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhaditthi samāno anokāsam kārāpetvā cāvanādhīppāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkatassa . anāpatti āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa āpatti omasavādassa ||4||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataram pārājīkam dhammam anajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhaditthi samāno āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa . āpatti samghādisesassa āpatti omasavādena dukkatassa āpatti omasavādassa ||5||

anāpatti suddhe asuddhaditthissa, asuddhe asuddhaditthissa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||6|| 4 ||

amūlakasamghādisesam nitthitam atthamam

SAMGHĀDISESA, IX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanīvāpe tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohantā addasamsu chakalakāṃ ajikāya vippatipajjantam,

disvāna evam āhamsu handa mayam āvuso imam chakalaka-
lakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma karoma, imam ajikam
Mettīyam nāma bhikkhunim karoma, evam mayam vo-
hissāma pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena
avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dītho Mettīyāya bhī-
kkhunīyā vippatipajjanto 'ti te tam chakalaka-
lakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma akamsu, tam ajikam Mettīyam nāma
bhikkhunim akamsu te bhikkhūnam ārocesum pubbe
mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni
pana amhehi sāmam dītho Mettīyāya bhikkhunīyā vip-
patipajjanto 'ti bhikkhū evam āhamsu māvuso evam ava-
cuttha, nāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam karissatīti atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho
bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakāse bhikkhusamgham
sannipātāpetvā āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam patipucchī
sarasi tvam Dabba evaūpam kattā yathā yime bhikkhū
āhamsū 'ti yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātīti dutiyam
pi kho bhagavā — pa — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasantam
Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . jānātīti na kho
Dabba jāgare 'ti atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi
tena hi bhikkhave ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti idam vātvā
bhagavā utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvasi ||1|| atha kho te bhī-
kkhū Mettīyabhummajake bhikkhū anuyuñjimsu te bhī-
kkhūhi anuyuñjiyamānā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum
kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam
aññabhāgiyassa adhikaranassa kiñci desam lesamattam upā-
dāya pārājikenā dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti evam āvuso
'ti ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti katham hi
nāma Mettīyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasantam Dabbam
Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . anuddhamsessantīti atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam
kiṃ tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa
anuddhamsethā 'ti saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho
bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbam
Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . anuddhamsessatha n'
etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, eva-
ci pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūṃ duttho doso appatīto añña-

bhāgiyassa adhikaranassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma nam imabhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañ o' eva tam adhikaranam hoti koci deso lesamatto upādāyino bhikkhu ca dosam patuttāti, samghādiseso 'ti ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti (=Samghād, VIII 2) . appatīto hoti ||1||

aññabhāgiyassa adhikaranassā 'ti, āpattaññabhāgiyam vā hoti adhikaranaññabhāgiyam vā

katham adhikaranam adhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam vivādādhikaranam anuvādādhikaranassa āpattādhikaranassa kiccādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam anuvādādhikaranam . , āpattādhikaranam . , kiccādhikaranam vivādādhikaranassa anuvādādhikaranassa āpattādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam evam adhikaranam adhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam

katham adhikaranam adhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam vivādādhikaranam vivādādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam anuvādādhikaranam anuvādādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa sīyā tabbhāgiyam sīyā aññabhāgiyam katham āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā adinnādānapārājikāpatti , manussaviggahapārājikāpatti , uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā evam āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa aññabhāgiyam kathañ ca āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā . . uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā evam āpattādhikaranam āpattādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam kiccādhikaranam kiccādhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam evam adhikaranam adhikaranassa tabbhāgiyam. ||2||

kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya 'ti lesa nāma dasa lesā

jâtilesa nâmaleso gottaleso lîngaleso âpattilesa pattalessa
civaraleso upajjhâyalessa âcariyalessa senâsanalesa

jâtilesa nâma khattiyo dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam
ajjhâpajjanto, aññam khattiyam passivâ codeti khattiyo
mayâ dittho, pārâjukam dhammam ajjhâpanno 'sī, asamano
'sī, asakyaputtiyo 'sī, n' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavā-
ranā vā samghakammam vā 'tī, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâ-
disesassa brâhmano dittho hoti — pa — vesso dittho hoti
— pa — suddo dittho hoti âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâ-
disesassa.

nâmaleso nâma Buddharakkhito dittho hoti — pa —
Dhammarakkhito dittho hoti — pa — Samghara-
kkhito dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto,
aññam Samgharakkhitam passivâ . . âpatti vâcâya vâcâya
samghâdisesassa

gottaleso nâma Gotamo dittho hoti — pa — Mogga-
llâno dittho hoti — pa — Kaccâno dittho hoti — pa —
Vâsitttho dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam ajjhâpajjanto,
aññam Vâsitttham passivâ . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdi-
sesassa

lîngaleso nâma dîgho dittho hoti — pa — rasso dittho
hoti — pa — kanho dittho hoti — pa — odâto dittho hoti
pārâjukam dhammam vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

âpattilesa nâma lahukam âpattim ajjhâpajjanto dittho
hoti, tañ ce pārâjikenā codeti asamano 'sī . vâcâya vâ-
câya samghâdisesassa

pattalessa nâma lohapattadharo dittho hoti — pa — sâta-
kapattadharo dittho hoti — pa — sumbhakapattadharo dittho
hoti pārâjukam dhammam . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

civaraleso nâma pamsukûliko dittho hoti — pa — gaha-
paticivaradharo dittho hoti pārâjukam dhammam . . vâcâya
vâcâya samghâdisesassa

upajjhâyalessa nâma itthannâmassa saddhivihâriko dittho
hoti pārâjukam dhammam vâcâya vâcâya samghâdi-
sesassa

âcariyalessa nâma itthannâmassa antevâsiko dittho hoti
pārâjukam dhammam . . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

senâsanaleso nâma itthaññâmasenâsanavâsiko dittho hoti

pârâjukam dhammam vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa ||3||

pârâjkenâ dhammenâ 'ti catunnam (=Samghâd , VIII 2) . kiccâdhikaranam

koci deso lesamatto upâdinno 'ti, tesam lesânam aññataro lesa upâdinno hoti

bhikkhu ca dosam . (=Samghâd , VIII 2) tena pî vuccati samghâdiseso 'ti ||4||2||

bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese samghâdisesaditthi hoti tañ ce pârâjkenâ codeti asamano 'sî . samghakammam vâ 'ti, evam pî âpattañña-bhâgîyam hoti lesa ca upâdinno, âpatti vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese thullaccayaditthi hoti — pa — pâcittiyaditthi hoti — pa — pâtidesanîyaditthi hoti — pa — dukkataditthi hoti — pa — dubbhâsîdaditthi hoti tañ ce vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa,

bhikkhu thullaccayam — pa — pâcittiyam — pa — pâtidesanîyam — pa — dukkatam — pa — dubbhâsîtam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, dubbhâsîte dubbhâsîdaditthi hoti tañ ce vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa bhikkhu dubbhâsîtam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, dubbhâsîte samghâdisesaditthi hoti, dubbhâsîte thullaccayapâcittiyapâtidesanîyadukkata-ditthi hoti tañ ce . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa

ekekam mûlam kâtûna cakkam bandhîtabbam ||1||

bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese samghâdisesaditthi hoti tañ ce pârâjkenâ codâpeti asamano 'sî . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa bhikkhu samghâdisesam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, samghâdisese thullaccayaditthi hoti — pa — . dubbhâsîdaditthi hoti

bhikkhu dubbhâsîtam ajjhâpajjanto dittho hoti, dubbhâsîte dukkataditthi hoti tañ ce . vâcâya vâcâya samghâdisesassa ||2||

anâpatti tathâsaññi codeti vâ codâpeti vâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||3||3||

navamam samghâdisesam samattam

SAMGHĀDISESA, X

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe atha kho Devadatto
 yena Kokāliko Katamorakatissako Khandadeviyā
 putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 Kokālikam Katamorakatissakam Khandadeviyā puttam Sam-
 uddadattam etad avoca etha mayam āvuso samanassa
 Gotamassa samghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti evam
 vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca samano kho āvuso
 Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo katham mayam sama-
 nassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti
 etha mayam āvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvā pañca
 vatthūni yācissāma bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appi-
 cchassa santutthassa sallekhasa dhutassa pāsādikassa apaca-
 yassa viriyārambhassa vānnavādī imāni bhante pañca
 vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santutthiyā sallekha-
 ya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya samva-
 ttanti sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvam āraññakā assu, yo
 gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya yāvajīvam pinda-
 pātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya
 yāvajīvam pamsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya
 vajjam nam phuseyya yāvajīvam rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo
 channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya yāvajīvam
 macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya
 vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti imāni samano Gotamo nānujā-
 nissati te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam-saññā-
 pessāmā 'ti sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi sama-
 nassa Gotamassa samghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappa-
 sannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti ||1|| atha kho Devadatto sapariso
 yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ekamantam nisīno kho De-
 vadatto bhagavantam etad avoca bhagavā bhante anekapa-
 riyaena appicchassa . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya
 vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti alam Devadatta, yo icchatī
 āraññako hotu, yo icchatī gāmante viharatu, yo icchatī

pindapâtiko hotu, yo icchatı nimantanam sâdiyatu, yo icchatı pamsukûliko hotu, yo icchatı gahapaticivaram sâdiyatu attha mâse kho mayâ Devadatta rukkkhamûlasenâsanam anuññâtam tikotiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisañkitan ti attha kho Devadatto na bhagavâ imâni pañca vatthûni anujânâtiti hattho udaggo saporiso utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi attha kho Devadatto Râjagaham pavisitvâ pañcahi vatthûhi janam saññâpesi mayam âvuso samanam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti imâni samano Gotamo nânujânâti te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâmâ 'ti ||2|| tattha ye te manussâ assaddhâ appasannâ dubbuddhino te evam âhamsu ime kho samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ dhutâ sallekhevuttino, samano pana Gotamo bâhulliko bâhullâya cetetiti ye pana te manussâ saddhâ pasannâ panditâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato samghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ ujjhâyantânâ khîyantânâ vipâcentânâ ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . vipâcenti . katham hi nâma Devadatto samghabhedâya parakkamissati cakkabhedâya 'ti attha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam Devadatta samghabhedâya parakkamasi cakkabhedâya 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa samghabhedâya parakkamissasi cakkabhedâya n' etam moghapurisa appasannânâ vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa samghassa bhedâya parakkameyya bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranam samâdâya paggayha tittheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi evam assa vacaniyo mâyasmâ samaggassa samghassa bhedâya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranam samâdâya paggayha atthâsi, samet' âyasmâ samghena, samaggo hi samgho sammodamâno avivadamâno ekuddeso phâsu viharatiti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva

pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi yâvatatīyam samanubhâsitabbo tassa patinissaggâya yâvatatīyam ce samanubhâsiyamâno tam patinissajjeyya, ice etam kusalam no ce patinissajjeyya, samghâdiseso 'ti ||3||1||

yo panâ 'tɪ yo yâdɪso — la — bhikkhû 'tɪ — la — ayam
 masmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'tɪ

samaggo nâma samgho samânasamvâsako samânasîmâya
thito

bhedâya parakkameyyâ 'tī, katham ime nânâ assu vinâ assu
vaggâ assû 'tī pakkham pariyesatī ganam bandhatī.

bhedanasamvattanikam vâ adhikaranan ti atthârasa bheda-
karavatthûni.

samâdâyâ 'tī âdâya paggayhâ 'tī dīpeyya titttheyyâ 'tī
na patinissajjeyya

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so samghabhedako bhikkhu bhikkhū-
hīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo
māyasmā samaggassa samghassa bhedāya parakkamī bheda-
nasamvattanikam vā adhikaranam samādāya paggayha
atthāsi, samet' āyasmā samghena, samaggo hi samgho
sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti
dutiyaṃ pi vattabbo — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattabbo — la —
sace patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam no ce patinissajjati,
āpatti dukkatassa sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkatassa so
bhikkhu samghamajjham pi ākaddhivā vattabbo māyasmā
samaggassa samghassa bhedāya parakkamī bhedanasamvatta-
nikam vā adhikaranam samādāya paggayha atthāsi, samet'
āyasmā samghena, samaggo hi viharatīti dutiyaṃ pi
vattabbo — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattabbo — la — sace pati-
nissajjati, ice etam kusalam no ce patinissajjati, āpatti
dukkatassa so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaṃ evaṃ ca pana
bhikkhave samanubhāsitaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā patibaleṇa
samgho nāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthan-
nāmo bhikkhu samaggassa samghassa bhedāya parakkamati.
so tam vatthum na patinissajjati. yadi samghassa patta-
kallam, samgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum samanubhāseyya
tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya esā ñatti sunātu me bhante
samgho ayam itthannāmo . . na patinissajjati samgho

itthannāmam bhikkhum samanubhâsatī tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya yassâyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhâsanā tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhâseyya dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pa — tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi so bhâseyya samanubhattho samghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya. khamatī samghassa dhārayāmitī

ñattiyā dukkatam, dvīhi kammavâcāhi thullaccayā, kammavâcāpariyosāne âpatti samghâdisesassa samghâdisesam ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkatam dvīhi kammavâcāhi thullaccayā patippassambhanti

samghâdiseso 'tī — la — tena pi vuccatī samghâdiseso 'tī || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na patinissajjati, âpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme vematiko na patinissajjati, âpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na patinissajjati, âpatti samghâdisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, âpatti dukkatassa adhammakamme vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, âpatti dukkatassa || 1 ||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantassa, patinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, âdikammikassâ 'tī || 2 || 3 ||

samghabhedasamghâdisesam nitthitam dasamam

SAMGHÂDISESA, XI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena Devadatto samghabhedāya parakkamatī cakkabhedāya. bhikkhū evam āhamsu adhammavâdī Devadatto avinaya-vâdī Devadatto, katham hi nāma Devadatto samghabhedāya parakkamissatī cakkabhedāyā 'tī evam vutte Kokāliko Katamorakatissako Khandadeviyā putto Samuddadatto te bhikkhū etad avocum māyasmanto evam avacuttha,

dharmavâdî Devadatto vinayavâdî Devadatto, amhâkañ ca Devadatto chandañ ca ruciñ ca âdâya voharati, jânâti no bhâsati, amhâkam p' etam khamatîti ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti katham hi nâma bhikkhû Devadattassa samghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ bhavissanti vaggavâdakâ 'ti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû Devadattassa samghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ vaggavâdakâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ Devadattassa samghabhedâya parakkamantassa anuvattakâ bhavissanti vaggavâdakâ n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

tass' eva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhû honti anuvattakâ vaggavâdakâ ekô vâ dve vâ tayo vâ, te evam vadeyyum mâyasmanto etam bhikkhum kuñci avacuttha, dharmavâdî c' eso bhikkhu vinayavâdî c' eso bhikkhu amhâkañ c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca âdâya voharati, jânâti no bhâsati, amhâkam p' etam khamatîti te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi evam assu vacanîyâ mâyasmanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dharmavâdî na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavâdî, mâyasmantânam pi samghabhedo ruccittha, samet' âyasmantânam samghena, samaggo hi samgho sammodamâno avivadamâno ekuddeso phâsu vîharatîti evañ ca te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi vuccamânâ tath' eva pagganheyyum, te bhikkhû bhikkhûhi yâvatatîyam samanubhâsîtabbâ tassa patinissaggâya yâvatatîyañ ce samanubhâsîyamânâ tam patinissajjeyyum icc etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjeyyum, samghâdiseso 'ti. ||1||

tass' eva kho panâ 'ti, tassa samghabhedakassa bhikkhuno. bhikkhû hontîti, aññe bhikkhû honti

anuvattakâ 'ti, yamditthiko hoti yamkhantiko yamruciko te pi tamditthikâ honti tamkhantikâ tamrucikâ vaggavâdakâ 'ti, tassa vannâya pakkhâya thitâ honti

eko vâ dve vâ tayo vâ 'ti, eko vâ hoti dve vâ tayo vâ

te evam vadeyyum mâyasmanto etam bhikkhum kuñci avacuttha, dharmavâdî c' eso bhikkhu vinayavâdî c' eso bhikkhu amhâkam c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca âdâya

voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākam p' etam khamatīti te bhikkhū 'ti, ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbā māyasanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādī na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādī, māyasantānam pi samghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasantānam samghena, samaggo hi samgho sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —, sace patinissajjanti, icc etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjanti, āpatti dukkatassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkatassa. te bhikkhū samghamajjham pi ākaddhitvā vattabbā māyasanto evam avacuttha, na c' eso . phāsu viharatīti dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —, sace patinissajjanti, icc etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjanti, āpatti dukkatassa te bhikkhū samanubhāsītā evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsītā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho ñāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavāḍakā te tam vatthum na paṭinissajjanti. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmaṇi ca itthannāmaṇi ca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya esā ñāti sunātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo ca na patinissajjanti. samgho itthannāmaṇi ca itthannāmaṇi ca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya yassāyasmato khamatīti itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam samanubhāsānā tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya so tunh' assa, yassa na khamatīti so bhāseyya dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . so bhāseyya samanubhattā samghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya khamatīti samghassa dhārayāmiti ñattiyā dukkaṭam, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti samghādisesassa samghādisesam ajjhāpajjantānam ñattiyā dukkaṭam dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā patippassambhanti

dve tayo ekato samanubhāsītā, taduttari na samanubhāsītā.

samghādiseso'ti — la — tena p' vuccatī samghādiseso'ti. || 2 ||

dharmakamme dharmakammasaññi na patinissajjanti,
 âpatti samghâdisesassa. dharmakamme vematikâ na pati-
 nissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa dharmakamme adhamma-
 kammasaññi na patinissajjanti, âpatti samghâdisesassa
 adhammakamme dharmakammasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa.
 adhammakamme vematikâ, âpatti dukkatassa. adhamma-
 kamme adhammakammasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa ||1||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantânam, patinissajjantânam, umma-
 ttakânam, khittacittânam, vedanattânam, âdikammikânan
 ti ||2||3||

bhedânuvattakasamghâdisesam nittthitam ekâdasamam

SAMGHÂDISESA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati
 Ghositârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo
 unâcâram âcarati bhikkhû evam âhamsu mâvuso Channa
 eva âpam akâsi, n' etam kappatitî so evam vadeti kim nu
 kho nâma tumhe âvuso mam vattabbam maññatha, aham
 kho nâma tumhe vadeyyam amhâkam buddho amhâkam
 dhammo amhâkam ayyaputtana dhammo abhisamito seyya-
 thâpi nâma mahâvâto vâyanto tinakathapannakasatam ekato
 ussâreyya, seyyathâ vâ pana nadi pabbateyyâ sañkhasevâla-
 panakam ekato ussâreyya, evam eva tumhe nânânâmâ nânâ-
 gottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ pabbajitâ ekato ussâritâ kim nu
 kho nâma tumhe âvuso mam vattabbam maññatha. aham
 kho nâma tumhe vadeyyam amhâkam buddho amhâkam
 dhammo amhâkam ayyaputtana dhammo abhisamito 'ti ye
 te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcenti katham hi nâma
 âyasmâ Channo bhikkhûhi sahadhammikam vuccamâno attâ-
 nam avacanîyam karissatitî atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato
 etam attham ârocesum saccam kva tvam Channa bhikkhûhi
 sahadhammikam vuccamâno attânam avacanîyam karositî
 saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham
 hi nâma tvam moghapurisa bhikkhûhi sahadhammikam
 vuccamâno attânam avacanîyam karissasi n' etam mogha-

purisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhu pan' eva dubbacajātiko hoti, uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikam vuccamāno attānam avacanīyam karoti, mā mam āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, aham p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo māyasmā attānam avacanīyam akāsi, vacanīyam eva āyasmā attānam karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evam samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato paṇisā yad idam aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvata-tīyam samanubhāsitaḥ tassa patinissaggāya. yāvata-tīyañ ce samanubhāsiyamāno tam patinissajjeyya, ice etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjeyya, samghādiseso 'ti ||1||

bhikkhu pan' eva dubbacajātiko hotīti, dubbaco hoti dovaccassa karanehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhinaggāhi anusāsanī.

uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu 'ti pātumokkha-pariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi

sahadhammikam nāma, yaṃ bhagavatā paññattam sikkhāpadam etam sahadhammikam nāma tena vuccamāno attānam avacanīyam karoti, mā mam āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, aham p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti, so bhikkhū 'ti, yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo māyasmā attānam avacanīyam akāsi, vacanīyam eva āyasmā attānam karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evam samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato paṇisā yad idam aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa — ; sace

patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjati, âpatti dukkatassa sutvâ na vadanti, âpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samghamajjham pi âkaddhivâ vattabbo mâyasmâ attânam avacanîyam akâsi — pa — aññam aññavutthâpanenâ 'ti dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —, sace patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no ce patinissajjati, âpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samanubhâsatabbo evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhâsatabbo vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñâpetabbo sunâtu me bhante samgho ayam itthannâmo bhikkhu bhikkhûhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamâno attânam avacanîyam karoti, so tam vatthum na patinissajjati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannânam bhikkhum samanubhâseyya tassa vatthussa patinissaggâya esâ ñatti sunâtu me bhante samgho ayam itthannâmo . dharayâmîti

ñattiyâ dukkatam, dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ, kammavâcâpariyosâne âpatti samghâdisesassa samghâdisesam ajjhâpajantassa ñattiyâ dukkatam dvîhi kammavâcâhi thullaccayâ patippassambhanti samghâdiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati samghâdiseso 'ti ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na patinissajjati, âpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme vematiko adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa ||1||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantassa, patinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||3||

dubbacasamghâdisesam nitthitam dvâdasamam.

SAMGHÂDISESA, XIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kîtagiisimim âvâsikâ honti alajjino pâpabhikkhû te evaûpam anâcâram âcarianti mâlâvaccham ropenti pi ropâpenti pi siñcanti

pi siñcāpentī pi ocinanti pi ocināpentī pi ganthenti pi
 ganthāpentī pi ekatovantikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi
 ubhatovantikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi mañjarikam
 karonti pi kārāpentī pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi
 vatamsakam karonti pi kārāpentī pi āvelam karonti pi
 kārāpentī pi uracchadam karonti pi kārāpentī pi, te kulitthi-
 nam kuladhītānam kulakumārīnam kulasunhānam kula-
 dāsīnam ekatovantikamālam haranti pi harāpentī pi ubha-
 tovantikamālam haranti pi harāpentī pi mañjarikam haranti
 pi harāpentī pi vidhutikam haranti pi harāpentī pi vatamsa-
 kam haranti pi harāpentī pi āvelam haranti pi harāpentī
 pi uracchadam haranti pi harāpentī pi, te kulitthīhi
 kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasunhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhim
 ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekāsane pi
 nisīdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharanāpi tuvattenti
 ekapāvusaṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharanapāvuranāpi tuvattenti
 vikāle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mālāgandhavilepanam
 pi dhārenti naccanti pi gāyanti pi vādentī pi lāsenti pi
 naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vā-
 denti naccantiyāpi lāsenti gāyantiyāpi naccanti . . . vādentī-
 yāpi naccanti . . . lāsenti yāpi naccanti . . . lāsenti yāpi lā-
 senti ||1|| atthapade pi kilanti dasapade pi kilanti ākāse pi
 kilanti parihārapathe pi kilanti santikāya pi kilanti khalikāya
 pi kilanti ghatikena pi kilanti salākahatthena pi kilanti
 akkhena pi kilanti paṅgacīrena pi kilanti vaṅkakena pi
 kilanti mokkhaṇikāya pi kilanti ciṅgulakena pi kilanti
 pattālhakena pi kilanti rathakena pi kilanti dhanukena pi
 kilanti akkharikāya pi kilanti manesikāya pi kilanti yathā-
 vajjena pi kilanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhāvanti assassa
 pi purato dhāvanti rathassa pi purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pi
 ādhāvanti pi usselhenti pi appothenti pi nibbujhanti pi
 muṭṭhīhi pi yujhanti saṅgamajjhe pi samghāṭim patthai-
 itvā naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagim naccassu'ti nalā-
 ṭikam pi denti vividham pi anācāram ācaranti ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassam vuttho
 Sāvattṭhim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kīṭā-

giri tad avasari atha kho so bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam
 nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Kitâgirim pindâya pâvisi
 pâsâdikena abhikkantena patikkantena âlokîtena vilokîtena
 sammîñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno
 manussâ tam bhikkhum passivâ evam âhamsu · kv âyam
 abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhâkutikabhâkutiko viya,
 ko imassa upagatassa pindakam pi dassati amhâkam pana
 ayyâ Assajipunabbasukâ sanhâ sakhilâ sukhambhâsâ mhi-
 tapubbamgamâ ehisvâgatavâdino abbhâkutikâ uttânamukhâ
 pubbabhâsino, tesam kho nâma pindo dâtabbo 'ti addasa
 kho aññataro upâsako tam bhikkhum Kitâgirisimum pindâya
 carantam, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamî, upa-
 samkamitvâ tam bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca api
 bhante pindo labbhatîti na kho âvuso pindo labbhatîti
 ehi bhante gharam gamissâmâ 'ti ||3|| atha kho so upasâko
 tam bhikkhum gharam netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca kaham
 bhante ayyo gamissatîti Sâvatthum kho aham âvuso ga-
 missâmî bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti tena hi bhante mama
 vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda evañ ca vadehi
 duttho bhante Kitâgirisimum âvâso, Assajipunabbasukâ nâma
 Kitâgirisimum âvâsikâ alajuno pâpabhikkhû, te evaûpam
 anâcâram âcaranti . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti, ye
 pi te bhante manussâ pubbe saddhâ ahesum pasannâ te pi
 etarahi assaddhâ appasannâ, yâni pi tâni samghassa pubbe
 dânapathânî tâni pi etarahi upacchinânî, riñcanti pesalâ
 bhikkhû nivasanti pâpabhikkhû sâdhu bhante bhagavâ
 Kitâgirim bhikkhû pahîneyya yathâyam Kitâgirisimum âvâso
 sanñhaheyyâ 'ti ||4|| evam âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa
 upâsakassa patissutvâ utthâyâsanâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâ-
 mi, anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâtha-
 pindikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upa-
 samkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi.
 âcinnam kho pan' etam buddhânam bhagavantânam âgantu-
 kehi bhikkhûhi saddhim patissammoditum atha kho bhagavâ
 tam bhikkhum etad avoca kacci bhikkhu khamanîyam,
 kacci yâpanîyam, kacci appakulamathena addhânam âgato,
 kuto ca tvam bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamanîyam bhagavâ,
 yâpanîyam bhagavâ, appakulamathena câham bhante addhâ-

nam āgato idhāham bhante Kāsīsu vassam vuttho Sāvattthim
 āgacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kitāgū tad avasa-
 rim atha khv āham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Kitāgirim pindāya pāvīsim addasa kho
 mam bhante aññātaro upāsako Kitāgirisim pindāya caran-
 tam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 mam abhivādetvā etad avoca apī bhante pundo labbhatīti
 na kho āvuso pundo labbhatīti ehi bhante gharam gamissā-
 mā 'ti atha kho bhante so upāsako mam gharam netvā
 bhojetvā etad avoca kaham bhante ayyo gamissatīti Sā-
 vatthim kho aham āvuso gamissāmī bhagavantam dassanāyā
 'ti tena hi . . santhaheyyā 'ti tato aham bhagavā
 āgacchāmīti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne
 etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhi-
 kkhū patipucchi saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-
 sukā nāma Kitāgirisim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te
 evarūpam anācāram ācaranti mālāvaccham ropenti pi
 — la — vividham pi anācāram ācaranti, ye pi te bhikkhave
 manussā nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti saccam bhagavā
 vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave
 moghapurisā evarūpam anācāram ācarissanti, mālāvaccham
 ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi
 ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti
 pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi harissanti pi harā-
 pessanti pi bhuñjissanti pivissanti nisī-
 dissanti . . tuvattissanti bhuñjissanti pivissanti
 . . dhārissanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi
 lāsessanti pi kilissanti . . sikkhissanti dhā-
 vissanti . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti
 pi nibbujhissanti pi mutthīhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjhe
 pi samghātim pattharivā naccakim evam vakkhanti idha
 bhagīni naccassū 'ti, nalātīkam pi dassanti vividham pi anā-
 cāram ācarissanti n'etam bhikkhave appasannānam vīga-
 rahitvā dhammim katham katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne
 āmantesi gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kitāgirim gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kitāgirisimā pabbā-
 janīyakammam karotha, tumhākam ete saddhivihārino
 'ti. katham mayam bhante Assajipunabbasukānam bhi-

kkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbājanīyakammam karoma, candā
 te bhikkhū pharusā 'tī tena hī tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehī
 bhikkhūhī saddhim gacchathā 'tī evam bhante 'tī kho
 Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum ||6|| evaṃ ca
 pana bhikkhave kātābbam pathamam Assajipunabbasukā
 bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim rope-
 tabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā patibaleṇa samgho
 ñāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ime Assajipunabba-
 sukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā
 samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutthā-
 ni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca yadi samghassa pattakallam,
 samgho Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā
 pabbājanīyakammam kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehī bhi-
 kkhūhī Kītāgīrismim vatthabban tī esā ñatti sunātu me
 bhante samgho ime suyyanti ca. samgho Assaji-
 punabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbājanīya-
 kammam karoti na Assajipunabbasukehī bhikkhūhī Kītā-
 gīrismim vatthabban tī yassāyasmato khamatī Assaji-
 punabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbājanīyassa
 kammaṣa karanam na Assajipunabbasukehī bhikkhūhī Kītā-
 gīrismim vatthabban tī so tunh' assa, yassa na khamatī so
 bhāseyya dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la — tatiyam
 pi etam attham vadāmi sunātu me so bhāseyya ka-
 tam samghena Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgi-
 rismā pabbājanīyakammam na Assajipunabbasukehī bhi-
 kkhūhī Kītāgīrismim vatthabban tī khamatī samghassa,
 tasmā tunhī, evam etam dhārayāmi ||7|| atha kho Sāri-
 puttamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusamgho Kītāgīrim gantvā
 Assajipunabbasukānam bhikkhūnam Kītāgīrismā pabbāja-
 nīyakammam akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehī bhikkhūhī Kītā-
 gīrismim vatthabban tī te samghena pabbājanīyakamma-
 katā na sammāvattanti na lomam pātentī na netthāram
 vattanti bhikkhū na khamāpentī akkosanti paribhāsanti
 chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpentī
 pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi ye te bhikkhū appicchā te
 . vipācentī katham hī nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhi-
 kkhū samghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti
 na lomam pātessanti na netthāram vattissanti bhikkhū na

khamâpessanti akkosissanti pañibhâsissanti chandagâmitâ dosagâmitâ mohagâmitâ bhayagâmitâ pâpessanti pakka-missanti pi vibbhamissanti pîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû samghena pabbâjanīyakamma-katâ na sammâvattanti — pa — vibbhamanti pîti saccam bhagavâ vīgarahī buddho bhagavâ — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharatī kuladûsako pâpasamâcâro, tassa kho pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyanti ca kulâni ca tena dutthâni dissanti c' eva suyanti ca so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi evam assa vacanīyo âyasmâ kho kuladûsako pâpasamâcâro, âyasmato kho pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyanti ca kulâni cāyasmatâ dutthâni dissanti c' eva suyanti ca pakkamat' âyasmâ imamahâ âvâsâ, alan te idhavâsenâ 'tī evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi vuccamâno te bhikkhû evam vadeyya. chandagâmino ca bhikkhû dosagâmino ca bhikkhû mohagâmino ca bhikkhû bhayagâmino ca bhikkhû, tâdisikâya âpattiyâ ekaccam pabbâjenti ekaccam na pabbâjenti, so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi evam assa vacanīyo mâyasmâ evam avaca, na ca bhikkhû chandagâmino na ca bhikkhû dosagâmino na ca bhikkhû mohagâmino na ca bhikkhû bhayagâmino, âyasmâ kho kuladûsako pâpasamâcâro, âyasmato kho pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyanti ca kulâni cāyasmatâ dutthâni dissanti c' eva suyanti ca pakkamat' âyasmâ imamahâ âvâsâ, alan te idhavâsenâ 'tī evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhûhi yâvatatīyam samanubhâsītabbo tassa patinissaggâya yâvatatīyam ce samanubhâsīyamâno tam patinissajjeyya, icc etam kusalam no ce patinissajjeyya, samghâdiseso 'tī ||8||1||

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gâmam va nigamam vâ 'tī, gâmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi gâmo c' eva nigamo ca upanissâya viharatīti, tattha patibaddhâ honti cīvarapinda-pâtasenâsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârâ

kulam nâma cattârī kulâni khattīyakulam brâhmanaku-

lam vessakulam suddakulam kuladûsako 'ti, kulāni dūseti
pupphena vā phalena vā cunnena vā mattikāya vā danta-
katthena vā veluyā vā vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā

pāpasamācāro 'ti, mālāvaccham ropeti pī ropāpeti pī sūncati
pī sūncāpeti pī ocināti pī ocināpeti pī gantheti pī ganthā-
peti pī

dissanti o' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passantī ye
tirokkhā te sunanti

kulāni ca tena dutthānīti, pubbe saddhā hutvā tam āgama
assaddhā honti, passannā hutvā appasannā honti

dissanti o' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passantī ye
tirokkhā te sunanti

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kuladûsako bhikkhu bhikkhūhīti
aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passantī ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo
āyasmā kho kuladûsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho .
idhavāsenā 'ti evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno
te bhikkhū evam vadeyya . . na pabbājentīti, so bhikkhū
'ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu, bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi
ye passantī ye sunanti, tehi vattabbo māyasmā evam avaca
.

alan te idhavāsenā 'ti dutiyam pī vattabbo — pa —
tatiyam pī vattabbo — pa —, sace patinissajjati, ice etam
kusalam, no ce patinissajjati, āpatti dukkatassa sutvā na
vadanti, āpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samghamajjham pī
ākaddhivā vattabbo māyasmā evam avaca alan te
idhavāsenā 'ti dutiyam pī vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pī
vattabbo — pa —, sace patinissajjati, ice etam kusalam, no
ce patinissajjati, āpatti dukkatassa so bhikkhu samanub-
bhāsītabbo evañ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsītabbo .
vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena samgho ñāpetabbo sunātu
me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu samghena
pabbājanīyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā
mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so tam vatthum na pati-
nissajjati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam
bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa patinissaggāya
esā ñatti sunātu me dhārayāmīti

ñattiyā dukkatam . thullaccayā patippassambhanti

samghādiseso 'ti, samgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti
mûlāya patikassati mânattam deti abbhetti, na sambahulā na

ekapuggalo, tena vuccati samghâdiseso 'ti tass' eva âpatti-
nikâyassa nâma kammam adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati
samghâdiseso 'ti ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññî na patinissajjati,
âpatti samghâdisesassa dhammakamme vematiko .
adhammakamme adhammakammasaññî, âpatti dukka-
tassa ||1||

anâpatti asamanubhâsantassa, patinissajjantassa, ummatta-
kassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||3||

kuladûsakasamghâdisesam nitthitam terasamam

udditthâ kho âyasmanto terasa samghâdisesâ dhammâ, nava
pathamâpattikâ cattâro yâvatatīyakâ, yesam bhikkhu aññata-
ram vâ aññataram vâ âpajjivâ yâvatīham jānam paticchâdeti
tâvatīham tena bhikkhunâ akâmâ parivatthabham, parivuttha-
parivâsena bhikkhunâ uttarim chârattam bhikkhumânattâya
patipajjitabbam cinnamânatto bhikkhu yattha sīyâ vīsa-
tīgano bhikkhusamgho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetaḥbo
ekena pi ce ūno vīsatīgano bhikkhusamgho tam bhikkhum
abbheyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito te ca bhikkhū gārayhâ
ayam tattha sāmīci tatthâyasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha
parisuddhâ duttīyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ
tatīyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhâ parisuddh'
etthâyasmanto, tasmâ tunhī, evam etam dhârayāmīti.

terasakam nitthitam. tass' uddānam

visatthi-kâyasamsaggam, dutthullo, attakāmañ ca,
sañcarittam, kutī c' eva, vihāro ca, amûlakam,|
kūncidesañ ca, bhedo ca, tass' eva anuvattakâ,
dubbacam, kuladûsañ ca, samghâdisesâ terasâ 'ti

terasakandam nitthitam

Ime kho panâyasanto dve aniyatâ dhammâ uddesam
âgacchanti

ANĪYATĀ, I

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Udâyi Sâvatthiyam kulûpako hoti bahukâ-
nî kulânî upasamkamati tena kho pana samayena âyasmato
Udâyissa upatthâkakulassa kumârikâ aññatarassa kulassa
kumâarakassa dinnâ hoti atha kho âyasmâ Udâyî pubbanha-
samayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena tam kulam
ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ manusse pucchi kaham
itthannâmâ 'tî te evam âhamsu dinnâ bhante amukassa
kulassa kumâarakassâ 'tî tam pi kho kulam âyasmato
Udâyissa upatthâkam hoti atha kho âyasmâ Udâyî yena
tam kulam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ manusse
pucchi kaham itthannâmâ 'tî te evam âhamsu es' ayya
ovarake nissinnâ 'tî atha kho âyasmâ Udâyî yena sâ kumâ-
rikâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ tassâ kumârikâya
saddhim eko ekâya raho paticchanne âsane alamkammani-
ye nisajjam kappesi kâlayuttam samullapanto kâlayuttam
dhammam bhananto tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Mig-
gâramâtâ bahuputtâ hoti bahunattâ arogaputtâ aroganattâ
abhimañgalasammâtâ manussâ yaññesu chanesu ussavesu Vi-
sâkham Migâramâtaram pathamam bhojenti atha kho Vi-
sâkhâ Migâramâtâ nîmantitâ tam kulam agamâsi addasa kho
Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ âyasmantam Udâyim tassâ kumârikâya
saddhim eko ekâya raho paticchanne âsane alamkammaniye
nissinnam, disvâna âyasmantam Udâyim etad avoca idam
bhante na cchannam na patirûpam yam ayyo mâtugâmena
saddhim eko ekâya raho paticchanne âsane alamkammaniye

nisajjam kappeti kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'tī
 evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyī mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappesīti saccam bhagavā 'tī vigarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha.

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisajjam kappeyya, tam enam saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā tinnam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya pārājikenā vā samghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu patijānamāno tinnam dhammānam aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikenā vā samghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo ayaṃ dhammo aniyato 'tī ||1||

yo panā 'tī yo yādiso — la — bhikkhū 'tī — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhī na petī na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattarī

saddhim ti ekato

eko ekāyā 'tī, bhikkhu c' eva hoti mātugāmo ca

raho nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho cakkhussa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti akkhim vā nikkhamānā bhamukam vā ukkhipiyamāne sisam vā ukkhipiyamāne passitum sotassa raho nāma, na sakkā hoti pakatikathā sotum

paticchannam nāma āsaṇam kuḍḍena vā kavāṭena, vā

kilañjēna vā sâmpākārena vā rukkhēna vā thambhēna vā
kottḥaliyā vā yēna kenaci paticchannam hoti

alamkammaniye 'ti sakkā hoti methunam dhammam
patisevitum

nisajjam kappeyyā 'ti, mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upani-
sinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo
upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, ubho vā nisinnā honti
ubho vā nipannā

saddheyyavacasā nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvini viññā-
tasāsanā

upāsikā nāma buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam
gatā samgham saranam gatā

disvā 'ti passitvā || 1 ||

tinnam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya, pārājikena vā
samghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu patijā-
namāno tinnam dhammānam aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikena
vā samghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yēna vā sâ saddheyya-
vacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nisinno mātugāmassa
methunam dhammam patisevanto 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti,
āpattiyā kāretabbo sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho
nisinno mātugāmassa methunam dhammam patisevanto 'ti,
so ce evam vadeyya saccāham nisinno no ca kho methunam
dhammam patisevin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo sâ ce evam
vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nisinno mātugāmassa methunam
dhammam patisevanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya nāham
nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo sâ ce
evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nisinno mātugāmassa
methunam dhammam patisevanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya :
nāham nisinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dittho nipanno mātugā-
massa methunam dhammam patisevanto 'ti, so ca tam patijā-
nāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo . . .
patisevanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya : saccāham nipanno no
ca kho methunam dhammam patisevin ti, nipajjāya kāre-
tabbo. sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo . . . patisevanto 'ti, so
ce evam vadeyya : nāham nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti,
nisajjāya kāretabbo. sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo

patisevanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dītho nīsinno mātugāmena saddhim kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo — pa — saccāham nīsinno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo.

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dītho nīpanno mātugāmena saddhim kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo — pa — saccāham nīpanno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho nīsinno 'ti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā dītho mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nīsinno 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīsinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayā . alamkammanīye nīpanno 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho nīsinno 'ti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kâretabbo

anīyato 'ti, na nīyato pāṇāṇikam vā samghādiseso vā paṇṇāsiyam vā || 2 || 2 ||

gamanam patijānāti nīsaṃjam patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo gamanam patijānāti nīsaṃjam na patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo gamanam patijānāti nīsaṃjam patijānāti āpattim na patijānāti, nīsaṃjāya kâretabbo gamanam patijānāti nīsaṃjam na patijānāti āpattim na patijānāti, na kâretabbo gamanam na patijānāti nīsaṃjam patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiya kâretabbo. gamanam na patijānāti nīsaṃjam na patijānāti

âpattim patijânâtī, âpattiyā kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâtī nisaṃjam patijânâtī âpattim na patijânâtī, nisaṃjāya kâretabbo gamanam na patijânâtī nisaṃjam na patijânâtī âpattim na patijânâtī, na kâretabbo 'ti || 3 ||

pathamo aniyato nitthito

ANĪYATA, II

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī bhagavatā patikkhittam mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye nisaṃjam kappetun ti tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhim eko ekāya raho nisaṃjam kappesi kālayuttam samullapanto kālayuttam dhammam bhananto dutiyam pi kho Visākhā Migāramātā nīmantitā tam kulam agamāsī addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantam Udāyim tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhim eko ekāya raho nissinnam, disvāna āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca idam bhante na cchannam na patirūpam yam ayyo mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisaṃjam kappeti kiñ cāpi bhante ayyo anattṭhiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpajā appasannā manussā 'ti evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Visākhāya Migāramātujā vuccamāno nādiyī atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi ye te bhikkhū .
(=Aniy I 1, *the words* paticchanne āsane alamkammaniye *are omitted here*) . evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

na h' eva kho pana paticchannam āsanam hoti nālamkammaniyaṃ, alaṃ ca kho hoti mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsītum yo pana bhikkhu tathāiūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisaṃjam kappeyya, tam enam saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisaṃjam bhikkhu patijānamāno dvinnam dhammānam aññatarena kâretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā

sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo. ayam pi dhammo anyato 'ti ||1||

na h' eva kho pana paticchannam āsanam hotīti, apaticchannam hoti kuddena vā kavātena vā kilañjena vā sânipâkârena vā rukkhena vā thambhena vā kothhalikâya vā yena kenaei apaticchannam hoti

nâlamkammanyan ti, na sakkâ hoti methunam dhammam patisevitum

alañ ca kho hoti mâtuḡâmam dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsitum ti, sakkâ hoti mâtuḡâmam dutthullâhi vâcâhi obhâsitum

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa — bhikkhû 'ti — la — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

tathâi ūpe āsane 'ti evarūpe āsane

mâtuḡâmo nâma manussitthi, na yakkhî na peti na tiracchânagatâ, viññû patibalâ subhâsitaḍḍubbhâsitam dutthullâduttullam âjânitum

saddhîm ti ekato . (=Any I 2 1) . . pakatikathâ sotum

nisaḡḡam kappeyyâ 'ti, mâtuḡâme nisinne . . disvâ 'ti passitvâ ||1||

dvinnam dhammânam aññatarena vadeyya, samḡhâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ, nisaḡḡam bhikkhu patijânâmâno dvinnam dhammânam aññatarena kâretabbo samḡhâdisesena vâ pâcittiyena vâ yena vâ sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho nisinno mâtuḡâmena saddhîm kâyasamsaggam samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo . samâpajjanto 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya saccâham nisinno no ca kho kâyasamsaggam samâpajjîm ti, nisaḡḡâyâ kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho nipaṇno 'ti, nipaḡḡâyâ kâretabbo — pa — nâham nisinno api ca kho ðhito 'ti, na kâretabbo

sâ ce evam vadeyya ayyo mayâ dittho nipaṇno mâtuḡâmena saddhîm kâyasamsaggam samâpajjanto 'ti, so ca tam patijânâti, âpattiyâ kâretabbo — pa — saccâham nipaṇno no ca kho kâyasamsaggam samâpajjîm ti, nipaḡḡâyâ kâretabbo — pa — nâham nipaṇno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisaḡḡâyâ



kāretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kāretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyassa mayā sutam nisinnassa mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo sā ce evam vadeyya ayyassa mayā obhāsantassā 'ti, so ce evam vadeyya saccāham nisinno no ca kho dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāham nisinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāham nisinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kāretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya ayyassa mayā sutam nīpannassa mātugāmam dutthullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā 'ti . api ca kho thito 'ti, na kāretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya . ayyo mayā dītttho mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisinno 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāham nisinno api ca kho nīpanno 'ti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāham nisinno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kāretabbo

sā ce evam vadeyya 'ayyo mayā dītttho mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nīpanno 'ti, so ca tam patijānāti, nīpajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāham nīpanno api ca kho thito 'ti, na kāretabbo

ayam pīti purimam upādāya vuccati aniyato 'ti, na nīyato samghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā ||2||2||

gamanam patijānāti nisajjam patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo gamanam patijānāti nisajjam na patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo gamanam patijānāti nisajjam patijānāti āpattim na patijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo gamanam patijānāti nisajjam na patijānāti āpattim na patijānāti, na kāretabbo gamanam na patijānāti nisajjam patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo gamanam na patijānāti nisajjam na patijānāti āpattim patijānāti, āpattiyā kāretabbo gamanam na patijānāti nisajjam patijānāti āpattim na patijānāti, na kāretabbo 'ti ||3||

dutiyo aniyato nitthito

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā tatthā-
 yasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi
 pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci
 'ttha parisuddhā parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tunhī,
 evam etam dhārayāmiti

tass' uddānam

alamkammaniyañ c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho,
 aniyatā supaññattam buddhasetthena tādinā 'ti

aniyatam nitthitam

Ime kho panâyasmanto timsa nissaggiyâ pâcittiya dhammâ
uddesam âgacchanti.

NISSAGGIYA, I

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati
Gotamake cetiye tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ
bhikkhûnam ticivaram anuññâtam hoti chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû bhagavatâ ticivaram anuññâtan ti aññen' eva
ticivarena gâmam pavisanti aññena ticivarena ârâme acchanti
aññena ticivarena nahânam otaranti ye te bhikkhû appicchâ
te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû atirekacivaram dhâressantitî atha kho te bhikkhû
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tumhe bhi-
kkhave atirekacivaram dhârethâ 'tî saccam bhagavâ 'tî.
vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe mogha-
purisâ atirekacivaram dhâressatha n' etam moghapurisâ
appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave
imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu atirekacivaram dhâreyya, nissaggi-
yam pâcittiyan ti
evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam
paññattam hoti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekaci-
varam uppannam hoti âyasmâ ca Ânando tam civaram
âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti âyasmâ ca Sâri-
putto Sâkete viharati atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad
ahosi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam na atirekacivaram
dhâretabban ti, idañ ca me atirekacivaram uppannam ahañ
c' imam civaram âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ

ca Sāriputto Sākete viharatī katham nu kho mayā patipajjitabbam tī atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi kīvacīram pañānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamam vā bhagavā divasam dasamam vā 'tī atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamam atirekacīvaram dhāretum evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha .

nitthitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine dasāhaparānam atirekacīvaram dhāretabbam, tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam pācittiyan tī ||2||

nitthitacīvarasmim tī, bhikkhuno cīvaram katam vā hotī nattham vā vinattham vā daddham vā cīvarāsa vā upacchinā

ubbhatasmim kathine 'tī, atthannam mātīkānam aññatarāya mātīkāya ubbhatam hotī samghena vā antarā ubbhatam hotī

dasāhaparamam tī dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbam

atirekacīvaram nāma anadhītthitam avikkappitam cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataīam cīvaram vikappanupagapacchimam ||1||

tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hotīti, ekādase arunugga-manē nissaggiyam hotī nissajjitabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam tena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkutikam nisīditvā aññānam paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo . idam me bhante cīvaram dasāhātikkantam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti patiggahe tabbā, nissatthacīvaram dātabbam sunātu me bhante samgho idam cīvaram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyam samghassa nissattham yadī samghassa pattakallam, samgho imam cīvaram itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā 'tī .

tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam . . . paggahe tvā evam assu vacanīyā . idam me bhante cīvaram dasāhā-

tikkantaṃ nissaggiyam, imāham āyasmantānam nissajjā-
mīti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā vyattena bhikkhunā
patibaleṇa āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatthacīvaram dā-
tabbam sunantu me āyasmantā idam cīvaram itthannā-
massa bhikkhuno nissaggiyam āyasmantānam nissattham.
yad' āyasmantānam pattakallam, āyasmantā imam cīvaram
itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyun ti

tena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam
uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkutikam nisīditvā añjalim pagga-
hetvā evam assa vacaṇīyo idam me āvuso cīvaram dasāhā-
tikkantaṃ nissaggiyam, imāham āyasmato nissajjā-
mīti nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā tena bhikkhunā āpatti patigga-
hetabbā, nissatthacīvaram dātabbam imam cīvaram āyasmato
dammīti ||2||3||

dasāhātikkante atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam dasāhā-
tikkante anatikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ana-
dhītthite adhītthitasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam avikkappa-
pittasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam avissajjite vissajji-
tasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam anatto natthasaññī,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam avinatto vinatthasaññī, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam adaddhe daddhasaññī, nissaggiyam pā-
cittiyam avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam
nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukka-
tassa dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa
dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa dasāhāna-
tikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto dasāham adhīttheti vikkappeti vissajjati nassati
vinassati dayhāti acchīditvā gāhanti vissāsam gāhanti,
ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissa-
tthacīvaram na denti bhagavato etam attham ārocesum
na bhikkhave nissatthacīvaram na dātabbam. yo na dadeyya,
āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||5||

NISSAGGIYA, II

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamanti, tāni cīvarāni cīram nikkhittāni kannakītāni honti, tāni bhikkhū otāpentī addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhīndanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamītvā te bhikkhū etad avoca kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni kannakītānī atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa etam attham ārocesum āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyatī khīyatī vipāceti katham hi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissanti atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamanti saccam bhagavā 'tī vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurīṣā bhikkhūnam hatthe cīvaram nikkhīpītvā santaruttarena janapadacārikam pakkamissanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasāḍāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

nitthītacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vipavaseyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī

evaṃ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hotī ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyaṃ gilāno hotī. ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtāma pāhesum āgacchatu bhaddanto mayāma upatthahissāmā 'tī bhikkhū pi evāma āhamsu gacchāvuso ñātakā tam upatthahissanti so evāma āha bhagavatāvuso sikkhāpadam paññattam na ticīvarena vipavasitabban tī, ahaṃ c' amhī gilāno na sakkomī ticīvaram ādāya pakkamītum, nāham

gamissâmiti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmanesi anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim dâtum evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ tena gilânena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahehvâ evam assa vacanîyo aham bhante gilâno na sakkomi ticivaram âdâya pakkamitum, so 'ham bhante samgham ticivarena avippavâsasammutim yâcâmiti dutiyam pi yâcītābbā, tatiyam pi yâcītābbā vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena samgho ñāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilâno na sakkoti ticivaram âdâya pakkamitum so samgham ticivarena avippavâsasammutim yâcati yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim dadeyya esā ñatti sunātu me yâcati samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutim deti yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammutiya dānam, so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya dinnā samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavâsasammuti, khamati dhārajāmīti evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

nitthitacivārasmim bhikkhunā ubbhātasamim kathine ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vip̐avaseyya aññātra bhikkhusammutiya, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ tī ||2||

nitthitacivārasmiṃ tī, bhikkhuno cīvaram katam vā hoti nattham vā vinattham vā daddham vā cīvarāsa vā upacchinā ubbhātasamim kathine 'tī, atthannam mātīkānam aññātarāya mātīkāya ubbhātaṃ hoti samghena vā antarā ubbhātaṃ hoti ekarattam pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vip̐avaseyyā 'tī, samghātiya vā uttarāsaṅgena vā antaravāsakena vā aññātra bhikkhusammutiya 'tī thapetvā bhikkhusammutim

nissaggiyam hotīti saha arunuggamanā nissaggiyam hoti nissajjītabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam — pa — idam me

bhante ticivaram rattim vippavuttham aññatra bhikkhu-sammutiya nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti — pa — dadeyyā 'ti — pa — dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti ||1||

gāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, nivesanam ekupacāram nānupacāram, uddosito ekupacāro nānupacāro, atto ekupacāro nānupacāro, mālo ekupacāro nānupacāro, pāsādo ekupacāro nānupacāro, hammiyam ekupacāram nānupacāram, nāvā ekupacārā nānupacārā, sattho ekupacāro nānupacāro, khetam ekupacāram nānupacāram, dhaññākaranam ekupacāram nānupacāram, ārāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, vihāro ekupacāro nānupacāro, rukkhāmūlam ekupacāram nānupacāram, ajjhokāso ekupacāro nānupacāro ||2||

gāmo ekupacāro nāma, ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca anto gāme cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto gāme vatthabbam aparikkhitto hoti yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam

nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam sabhāyam gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaram nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam sabhāye cīvaram nikkhipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam aparikkhitto hoti yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam ||3||

ekakulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittañ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā anto nivesane cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto nivesane vatthabbam aparikkhittam hoti yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam

nānākulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittam ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam aparikkhittam hoti yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam ||4||

ekakulassa uddosito hoti parikkhitto ca nānāgabbhā nānā-

ovarakâ anto uddosite cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto uddosite
vatthabbam aparikkhitto hoti (see § 4) . . nânâku-
lassa uddosito aparikkhitto hoti na vijahitabbam ||5||

ekakulassa atto hoti anto atte cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto
atte vatthabbam nânâkulassa atto hoti nânâgabbhâ nânâ-
ovarakâ yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim
gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vâ hatthapāsâ vâ na vijahi-
tabbam ||6||

ekakulassa mālō hoti anto mālē (see § 6) .
nânâkulassa mālō hoti . na vijahitabbam ||7||

ekakulassa pāsādo hoti anto pāsāde . nânâkulassa
pāsādo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. ||8||

ekakulassa hammiyam hoti anto hammiye . nânâku-
lassa hammiyo hoti na vijahitabbam ||9||

ekakulassa nāvâ hoti anto nāvāya . . , nânâkulassa
nāvâ hoti nânâgabbhâ nânâovarakâ yasmim ovarake cīva-
ram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ovarake vatthabbam hatthapāsâ
vâ na vijahitabbam ||10||

ekakulassa sattho hoti satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvâ purato
vâ pacchato vâ satt' abbhantariâ na vijahitabbâ, passato
abbhantaram na vijahitabbam nânâkulassa sattho hoti .
satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvâ hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||11||

ekakulassa khetam hoti parikkhittañi ca anto khette
cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto khette vatthabbam aparikkhittam
hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam nânâkulassa khetam
hoti parikkhittañi ca anto khette cīvaram nikkhipitvâ
dvāramūle vâ vatthabbam hatthapāsâ vâ na vijahitabbam
aparikkhittam hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||12||

ekakulassa dhaññakaranam hoti parikkhittañi ca : anto
dhaññakarane cīvaram nikkhipitvâ anto dhaññakarane
vatthabbam aparikkhittam hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahi-
tabbam nânâkulassa dhaññakaranam hoti parikkhittañi ca
anto dhaññakarane cīvaram nikkhipitvâ dvāramūle vâ
vatthabbam hatthapāsâ vâ na vijahitabbam aparikkhittam
hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||13||

ekakulassa ārāmo hoti parikkhitto ca . . . (see § 13) . . .
aparikkhitto hoti nânâkulassa ārāmo hoti . . . apar-
ikkhitto hoti hatthapāsâ na vijahitabbam ||14||

ekakulassa viháro hoti parikkhitto ca anto viháre cívaram
nikkhipitvá anto viháre vatthabbam aparikkhitto hoti
yasmim viháre cívaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim viháre
vatthabbam hatthapásá vá na vijahitabbam nánákulassa
viháro hoti parikkhitto ca yasmim viháre cívaram nikkhittam
hoti tasmim viháre vatthabbam dváramûle vá hatthapásá vá
na vijahitabbam aparikkhitto hoti yasmim viháre cívaram
nikkhittam hoti tasmim viháre vatthabbam hatthapásá vá na
vijahitabbam ||15||

ekakulassa rukkhamûlam hoti yam majjhantike kâle
samantâ châyâ pharati anto châyâya cívaram nikkhipitvá
anto châyâya vatthabbam nánákulassa rukkhamûlam hoti
hatthapásá na vijahitabbam ||16||

ajjhokâso ekupacáro nâma agâmake araññe samantâ satt'
abbhantarâ ekupacáro, tato param nânupacáro. ||17||

vippavutthe vippavutthasaññî aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ,
nissaggiyam pâcittiyam vippavutthe vematiko aññatra bhi-
kkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. vippavutthe avippa-
vutthasaññî aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyam pâcitti-
yam apaccuddhate paccuddhataaññî — la — avissajjite
vissajjitasaññî — la — anatthe natthasaññî — la — avinatthe
vinatthasaññî — la — adadâhe daddhasaññî — la — avilutte
viluttasaññî aññatâ bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyam pâcitti-
yam nissaggiyam cívaram anissajjitvá paribhuñjati, âpatti
dukkatassa avippavutthe vippavutthasaññî, âpatti dukka-
tassa avippavutthe vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa avippa-
vutthe avippavutthasaññî, anâpatti ||18||

anâpatti anto aune paccuddharati vissajjeti nassati vinassati
dayhati acchinditvá ganhanti vissâsam ganhanti, bhikkhu-
sammutiyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||19|| 3||

NISSAGGIYA, III

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno akâlacívaram uppannam-
hoti. tassa tam cívaram kayyâmanam na ppahoti. atha

kho so bhikkhū tam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjati addasā kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhīdanto tam bhikkhum tam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjantam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca kissa tvam bhikkhu imam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjasīti idam me bhante akālacīvaram uppannam kayiramānam na ppahoti, tenāham imam cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjāmīti atthi pana te bhikkhu cīvarapaccāsā'ti atthi bhagavā'ti atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave akālacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātam akālacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitun ti, te akālacīvarāni patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipanti, tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni tittanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhīdanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni tittante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni tittantīti ambhākam āvuso akālacīvarāni cīvarapaccāsā nikkhittānīti kīvacūyam panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānīti. atirekamāsam āvuso'ti āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti katham hi nāma bhikkhū akālacīvaram patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipissantīti atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū akālacīvaram patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipantīti saccam bhagavā vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurissā akālacīvaram patiggahetvā atirekamāsam nikkhipissantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

nitthitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhatasmim kathine bhikkhuno pan' eva akālacīvaram uppajjeyya, ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā patiggahetabbam, patiggahetvā khippam eva kāretabbam no c' assa pārīpūri māsaparaman tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ūnassa pārīpūriyā satiyā paccāsāya, tato ce uttarim nikkhipiyeyya satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti. ||2||1||

nitthitacīvarasmin ti . (=Nissagg II 5) antaiā ubbhatam hoti

akālacīvaram nāma anattate kathine ekādasa māse upan-
nam attate kathine satta māse uppannam kāle pi ādissa
dinnam, etam akālacīvaram nāma.

uppañjeyyā 'ti uppañjeyya samghato vā ganato vā nātito
vā mittato vā pamsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena

ākaṇkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena patiggahetabbam, patigga-
hetvā khippam eva kâretabbam ti, dasâhâ kâretabbam

no c' assa pâripûrîti, kayiramānam na ppahoti māsapara-
man tena bhikkhunâ tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ti māsapa-
ramatâ nikkhipitabbam. ūnassa pâripûrîyâ 'ti ūnassa pâri-
pûratthāya

satiyâ paccāsâyâ 'ti, paccāsâ hoti samghato vā ganato vā
nātito vā mittato vā pamsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena ||1||

tato ce uttarim nikkhipēyya satiyāpi paccāsâyâ 'ti, tad-
ahuppanne mûlacīvare paccāsacīvaram uppañjati, dasâhâ kâre-
tabbam, dvîhuppanne mûlacīvare paccāsacīvaram uppañjati,
dasâhâ kâretabbam, tîhuppanne mûlacīvare — pa — catû-
huppanne — pa — pañcâhuppanne — pa — châhuppanne
— pa — sattâhuppanne — pa — atthâhuppanne — pa —
navâhuppanne — pa — dasâhuppanne mûlacīvare paccāsacī-
varam uppañjati, dasâhâ kâretabbam ekâdase uppanne
— pa — dvâdase uppanne — pa — terase uppanne — pa —
cuddase uppanne — pa — pannarase uppanne — pa —
solase uppanne — pa — sattarase uppanne — pa — atthâise
uppanne — pa — ekûnavise uppanne — pa — vise uppanne
mûlacīvare paccāsacīvaram uppañjati, dasâhâ kâretabbam.
ekavise uppanne mûlacīvare paccāsacīvaram uppañjati, navâhâ
kârefabbam dvâvise uppanne — pa — tevise uppanne
— pa — catuvise uppanne — pa — pañcavise uppanne
— pa — chabbise uppanne catûhâ kâretabbam sattavise
uppanne — pa — atthavise uppanne — pa — ekûnatimse
uppanne mûlacīvare paccāsacīvaram uppañjati, ekâhâ
kâretabbam tumse uppanne mûlacīvare paccāsacīvaram
uppañjati, tadah' eva adhittâtabbam vikappetabbam vissajje-
tabbam. no ce adhittēyya vâ vikappēyya vâ vissajjēyya
vâ, ekatimse arunuggamane, nissaggiyam hoti nissaggi-

tabbam samghassa vâ ganassa vâ puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana
 bhikkhave nissajjītabbam — pa — idam me bhante akālacī-
 varam māsātikkantam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissa-
 jjamīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti || 2 ||
 visabhāge uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaṃ uppajjati
 rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāmā kāretabbam māsātikkante
 atikkantasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam māsātikkante vema-
 tiko — la — māsātikkante anatikkantasaññī — la — ana-
 dhītthite adhitthitasaññī — la — avikappite vikappitasaññī
 — la — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — la — anatto natthasaññī
 — la — avinatto vinatthasaññī — la — adaddhe daddhasaññī
 — la — avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam nissa-
 ggiyam cīvaram anissajjivā paribhujati, āpatti dukkatassa
 māsānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa māsāna-
 tikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa māsānatikkante ana-
 tikkantasaññī, anāpatti || 3 ||

anāpatti anto māse adhittheti vikappeti vissajjati nassati
 vinassati dayhāti acchindivā ganhanti vissāsam ganhanti,
 ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 4 || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, IV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharaṭi
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purānadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu
 pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhanam
 āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhunīyā santike abhi-
 kkhanam gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi
 tassā bhikkhunīyā santike bhattavissaggam karoti atha kho
 āyasmā Udāyi pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram
 ādāya yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā
 tassā bhikkhunīyā purato aṅgajātam vivaritvā āsane nisīdi,
 sāpi kho bhikkhunī āyasmato Udāyissa purato aṅgajātam
 vivaritvā āsane nisīdi atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāratto tassā
 bhikkhunīyā aṅgajātam upanijjhāyi, tassa asuci mucci atha
 kho āyasmā Udāyi tam bhikkhunīm etad avoca gaccha
 bhaginī udakam āhara antaravāsakam dhovissāmīti. āha'

ayya, aham eva dhovissâmîti tam asucim ekadesam mukhena
 aggahesi ekadesam aṅgajâte pakkhipi sâ tena gabbham
 ganhi bhikkhuniyo evam âhamsu abrahmacârîni ayam
 bhikkhunî gabbhinîti nâham ayye abrahmacârînîti bhi-
 kkhunînam etam attham ârocesi bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti
 khîyanti vipâcenti katham hi nâma ayyo Udâyi bhikkhu-
 niyâ purânacîvaram dhovâpessatîti atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo
 bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum ye te bhikkhû appicchâ
 te . vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Udâyi bhikkhu-
 niyâ purânacîvaram dhovâpessatîti atha kho te bhikkhû
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam Udâyi
 bhikkhuniyâ purânacîvaram dhovâpesîti saccam bhagavâ
 'ti ñâtikâ te Udâyi aññâtikâ 'ti aññâtikâ bhagavâ 'ti
 aññâtako moghapuriso aññâtikâya na jânâti patirûpam vâ
 apatirûpam vâ pâsâdikam vâ apâsâdikam vâ tattha nâma
 tvam moghapurisa aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ purânacîvaram
 dhovâpessasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâ-
 dâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam
 uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ purânacîva-
 ram dhovâpeyya vâ rajâpeyya vâ âkotâpeyya vâ, nissaggi-
 yam pâcittîyan ti ||1||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — la — bhikkhû 'ti — la — ayam
 imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

aññâtikâ nâma mâtito vâ pitito vâ yâva sattamâ pitâma-
 yugâ asambaddhâ

bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ

purânacîvaram nâma sakim nivattham pi sakim pârutam
 pi dhovâ 'ti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, dhotam nissaggiyam
 hoti. rajâ 'ti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, rattam nissaggiyam
 hoti âkotehîti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, sakim pâṇippa-
 hâram vâ muggarappahâram vâ dinne nissaggiyam hoti
 nissajjitabbam samghassa vâ ganassa vâ puggalassa vâ evañ
 ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante purâna-
 cîvaram aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ dhovâpitam nissaggiyam,
 imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti,
 âyasmato dammîti ||1||

aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram dhovâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram dhovâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram dhovâpeti âkotâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram dhovâpeti rajâpeti âkotâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram rajâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram rajâpeti âkotâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram rajâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram rajâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam. aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram âkotâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram âkotâpeti dhovâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram âkotâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dukkatassa aññâtikâya aññâtikasaññî purânacivaram âkotâpeti dhovâpeti rajâpeti, nissaggiyena âpatti dvinnam dukkatânam aññâtikâya vematiko — pa — aññâtikâya ñâtikasaññî — pa — aññassa purânacivaram dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa nisidanapaccattharanam dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa ekato upasampannâya dhovâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa ñâtikâya aññâtikasaññî, âpatti dukkatassa. ñâtikâya vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa ñâtikâya ñâtikasaññî, anâpatti ||2||

anâpatti ñâtikâya dhovantiyâ aññâtikâ dutiyâ hoti, avuttâ dhovati, aparibhuttam dhovâpeti, civaram thapetvâ aññam parikkhâram dhovâpeti, sikkhamânâya, samaneriya, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, V

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî Sâvatthiyam viharati atha kho Uppalavannâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ

pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattṭhim pindāya pāvīsī, Sāvattṭhiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikantā yena Andhavanam ten' upasamkamī divāvihārāya, Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisīdī tena kho pana samayena corā katakammā gāvīm vadhitvā mamsam gahetvā Andhavanam pavīsimsu addasā kho coragāmaniko Uppalavannam bhikkhunim aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisinnam, disvān' assa etad aho sī sace me puttabhātukā passissanti vihethayissanti imam bhikkhunin ti, aññena maggena agamāsī atha kho so coragāmaniko mamse pakke varamamsāni gahetvā pannaputam bandhitvā Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passatī samano vā brāhmano vā dinnam yeva haratū 'ti vatvā pakkāmi assosī kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī samādhimhā vutthahitvā tassa coragāmanikassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī tam mamsam gahetvā upassayam agamāsī atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī tassā rattiyā accayena tam mamsam sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhandikam bandhitvā vehāsam abbhugantvā Veluvane paccutthāsī || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gāmam pindāya pavittho hotī, āyasmā Udāyī ohīyyako hotī vihārapālo atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī yēnāyasmā Udāyī ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyīm etad avoca kham bhante bhagavā 'ti pavittho bhaginī bhagavā gāmam pindāyā 'ti imam bhante mamsam bhagavato dehīti. santappito tayā bhaginī bhagavā mamsena, sace me tvam antaravāsakam dadeyyāsī, evam aham pi santappito bhaveyyam antaravāsakenā 'ti mayam kho bhante mātugāmā nāma kicchalābhā, idaṁ ca me antīmam pañcamam civaram, nāham dassāmīti seyyathāpi bhaginī puriso hatthim datvā kacche sajjeyya evam eva kho tvam bhaginī bhagavato mamsam datvā mayī antaravāsakam na sajjesīti. atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī āyasmatā Udāyīnā nippīliyamānā antaravāsakam datvā uppassayam agamāsī bhikkhuniyo Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā pattacivaram patiganhantiyo Uppalavannam bhikkhunim etad avocum : kham te ayye antaravāsako 'ti Uppalavannā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etanī attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo

vīpācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī bhikkhunīyā cīvaram patiggaheṣṣatī, kicchalābho mātugāmo 'tī atha kho tā bhikkhunīyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vīpācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyī bhikkhunīyā cīvaram patiggaheṣṣatī atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Udāyī bhikkhunīyā cīvaram patiggaheṣṣitī saccam bhagavā 'tī nātikā te Udāyī aññātikā 'tī aññātikā bhagavā 'tī aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato cīvaram patiggaheṣṣasī n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato cīvaram patiggaheyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hotī ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkucāyanta bhikkhunīnam pāṇivattakacīvaram na patiggaṇhanti bhikkhunīyo vīpācenti katham hi nāma ayyā amhākam pāṇivattakacīvaram na patiggaheṣṣantī assosum kho bhikkhū tāsā bhikkhunīnam ujjhāyantīnam khīyantīnam vīpācentīnam atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannam pāṇivattakam patiggaṇhetum, bhikkhussa bhikkhunīyā sikkhamānāya sāmānerassa sāmāneriyā anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam pañcannam pāṇivattakam patiggaṇhetum evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato cīvaram patiggaṇheyya aññatra pāṇivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||2||

yo panā 'tī (see Nissaggi IV 2 1) upasampannā

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam

aññatra pārīvattakā 'tī thapetvā pārīvattakam.

• patigghanhāti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam
hoti nissajjītabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā
evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam idam me bhante
cīvaram aññātīkāya bhikkhunīyā hatthato patigghanītam
aññatra pārīvattakā nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjā-
mīti, dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti || 1 ||

aññātīkāya aññātīkasaññī cīvaram patigghanhāti aññatra
pārīvattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātīkāya vematiko
cīvaram patigghanhāti aññatra pārīvattakā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam aññātīkāya ñātīkasaññī cīvaram patigghanhāti
aññatra pārīvattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ekato upa-
samppannāya hatthato cīvaram patigghanhāti aññatra pārī-
vattakā, āpatti dukkatassa ñātīkāya aññātīkasaññī, āpatti
dukkatassa. ñātīkāya vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa. ñātīkāya
ñātīkasaññī, anāpatti || 2 ||

anāpatti ñātīkāya, pārīvattakam, parittena vā vipulam vipu-
lena vā parittam, bhikkhu viśāsam gāhāti, tāvakālikam gā-
hāti, cīvaram thapetvā aññam parikkhāram gāhāti, sikkhamā-
nāya, sāmanerīyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī || 3 || 3 ||

NISSAGGIYA, VI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyāya viharati
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pattho hoti
dhammim kathā kātum atha kho aññataro setthiputto
yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasa-
kamītvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisīnam kho tam setthiputtam
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto dhammīyā kathāya sandassesī
. . . sampahamsesī. atha kho so setthiputto āyasmatā
Upanandena Sakyaputtena dhammīyā kathāya sandassito
. . . sampahamsito āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam
etaḍ avoca: vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, patibālā mayam

ayyassa dātum yad idam cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagīlānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ tī sace me tvam āvuso dātukāmo
'sī, ito ekam sātakam dehīti āgamehī bhante yāva gharam
gacchāmi, gharam gato ito vā ekam sātakam pahinissāmi ito
vā sundaratarānaṃ tī dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto tam setthiputtam etad avoca . tatīyam pi kho
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tam setthiputtam etad avoca
sace . . dehīti amhākam kho bhante kulaputtakānam
kismim viya ekasātakam gantum, āgamehī bhante yāva
gharam gacchāmi, gharam gato ito vā ekam sātakam pahi-
nissāmi ito vā sundaratarānaṃ tī. kim pana tayā āvuso adātu-
kāmena pavāritena yam tvam pavāretvā na desīti atha kho
so setthiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtēna nippīya-
māno ekam sātakam datvā agamāsī ||1|| manussā tam
setthiputtam passitvā etad avocum kissa tvam ayyo ekasā-
tako āgacchasīti. atha kho so setthiputto tesam manussānaṃ
etam attham ārocesi. manussā . vipācenti mahicchā
ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yimesam sukarā
dhammanimantanāpi kātum. katham hi nāma setthiputtēna
dhammanimantanāya kayīramānāya sātakam gahessantīti
assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ vipācentānaṃ.
ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti katham hi nāma
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto setthiputtam cīvaram viññā-
pessatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham
ārocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda setthiputtam cīva-
ram viññāpesīti saccam bhagavā. nātako te Upananda
aññātako 'tī aññātako bhagavā 'tī aññātako moghapurisa
aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam
vā asantam vā tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātakam
setthiputtam cīvaram viññāpessasi. n' etam moghapurisa
appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pe —, evañ ca pana bhi-
kkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim
vā cīvaram viññāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyaṃ tī
evaṃ o' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadam pañña-
tāpā hotī ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayenā sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā

Sāvatthim addhānamaggapatipannā honti antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchindimsu atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā patikkhittam aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetun ti kukkuccāyantā na viññāpesum, yathā naggā 'va Sāvatthim gantvā bhikkhū abhivādentī bhikkhū evam āhamsu sundarā kho ime āvuso ājīvakā ye ime bhikkhū abhivādentīti. te evam āhamsu na mayam āvuso ājīvakā, bhikkhū mayan ti bhikkhū āyasmantam Upālī etad avocum iṅghāvuso Upālī ime anuyūñjāhīti atha kho āyasmā Upālī te bhikkhū anuyūñjitvā bhikkhū etad avoca bhikkhū ime āvuso, detha nesam cīvarānīti ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācentī katham hi nāma bhikkhū naggā āgacchissanti, nanu nāma tīnena vā pannena vā paticchādetvā āgantabbān ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī anujānāmi bhikkhave acchinnacīvarassa vā natthacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum yam āvāsam pathamam upagacchatī sace tattha hotī samghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharanam vā bhummattharanam vā bhīsicchavi vā tam gahetvā pārupitum labhitvā odahissāmīti no ce hotī samghassa vihāracīvaram vā uttarattharanam vā bhummattharanam vā bhīsicchavi vā, tīnena vā pannena vā paticchādetvā āgantabbān, na tv eva naggena āgantabbān yo āgaccheyya, āpatī dukkatassa evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpeyya aññātra, samayā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam tathāyam samayo acchinnacīvaro vā hotī bhikkhu natthacīvaro vā, ayam tattha samayo 'ti || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa — bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

aññātakō nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho

gahapatī nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasatī. gahapatānī nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasatī

civaram nâma chaṇṇam cīvarāṇam aññataīam cīvaram
vikkappanupagapacchimam

aññatra samayā 'tī thapetvā samayam

acchinnacīvaro nâma, bhikkhussa cīvaram acchinnam
hoti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhuttehi vā yehi kehici vā
acchinnam hoti

natthacīvaro nâma, bhikkhussa cīvaram agginā vā daddham
hoti udakena vā vulham hoti undurehi vā upacikāhi vā khā-
yitam hoti paribhogajīnṇam vā hoti ||1||

aññatra samayā viññāpeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjītabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā
puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam
— pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam
aññatra samayā viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa
nissajjāmīti dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dāmmīti ||2||
aññātake aññātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātake vematiko aññatra sama-
yā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātake
ñātakasaññī aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake
vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti ||3||

anāpatti samaye, ñātakāṇam, pavāritāṇam, aññass' atthāya,
attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī ||4||3||

NISSAGGIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattīyam vīharati
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhī-
kkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadanti bhagavatā āvuso anuññā-
tam acchinnacīvarassa vā natthacīvarassa vā aññātakam ga-
hapatim vā gahapatāṇum vā cīvaīam viññāpetum, viññāpetha
āvuso cīvaran tī alam āvuso laddham amhehi cīvaran tī
mayam āyasmantāṇam viññāpemā 'tī. viññāpetha āvuso 'tī
atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gahapatike upasamkamitvā
'etad avocum : acchinnacīvarakā āvuso bhikkhū āgatā, detha
nesam cīvarānīti, bahum cīvaram viññāpesum tena kho

pana samayena aññataro puriso sabbhāyam nisinno aññataram purisam etad avoca acchinnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā, tesam mayā cīvaram dinnan tī so pi evam āha mayāpi dinnan tī aparo pi evam āha mayāpi dinnan tī. te . vipācentī katham hī nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessanti dussavanijjam vā samanā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti paggāhikasālam vā pasāressantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . vipācentī katham hī nāma chabbaggivā bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpethā 'tī saccam bhagavā. vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hī nāma tumhe moghapurisā na mattam jānitvā bahum cīvaram viññāpessatha n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

tañ ce aññātako gahapatī vā gahapatānī vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihatthum pavāreyya, santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītābbam, tato ce uttarim sādīyeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī ||1||

tañ ce 'tī, acchinnacīvarakam bhikkhum aññātako . (see Nissagg VI 3. 1) yā kacci agāram ajjhāvasatī

bahūhi cīvarehīti bahukehī cīvarehi.

abhihatthum pavāreyyā 'tī, yāvatakam icchasi tāvatakam ganbhāhīti

santaruttaraparaman tena bhikkhunā tato cīvaram sādītābban tī. sace tīmi natthānī hontī dve sādītābbānī, dve natthānī ekam sādītābbam, ekam nattham na kiñci sādītābbam

tato ce uttarim sādīyeyyā 'tī, tat' uttarim viññāpeti, payoge dukkatam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hotī nissajjitābbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitābbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā tat' uttarim

viññāpitam^{*} nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti,
dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti ||1|| aññātake
aññātakasaññī tat' uttarim cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam aññātake vematiko (see Nissagg, VI 3 3)

anāpattī ||2|| anāpattī sesakam āharissāmīti haranto
gacchati, sesakam tuyh' eva hotū 'tī denti, na acchinnakāranā
denti, na natthakāranā denti, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, attano
dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena aññātarō puriso pajāpatim etad avoca ayyam
Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti. assosi kho aññātarō
pindacārīko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamā-
nassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sākya-
putto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Upa-
nandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca mahāpuñño 'sī tvam āvuso
Upananda, amukasmim okāse aññātarō puriso pajāpatim
etad avoca ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti
atth' āvuso mam so upatthāko 'tī atha kho āyasmā
Upanando Sakyaputto yena so puriso ten' upasamkamī,
upasamkamitvā tam purisam etad avoca saccam kira mam
tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'sīti api me 'yya evam
hoti ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti sace kho
mam tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'sī evarūpena cīva-
rena acchādehi, ky āham tena acchanno pi karissāmi yāham
na paribhuñjissāmīti atha kho so puriso . . vipāceti
mahicchā ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā asantutthā, na yime
sukarā cīvarena acchādetum katham hi nāma ayyo Upa-
nando mayā pubbe appavārito mam upasamkamitvā cīvare
vikappam āpajjissatīti assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa
vipācentassa ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipā-
centī katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe
'appavārito gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam
āpajjissatīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavāṇito gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpajjasīti saccam bhagavā ñātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti aññātako bhagavā 'ti aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavāṇito aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññātakassa gahapatissa vā gahapatāṇiyā vā cīvaracetāpanam upakkhatam hoti iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā itthannānam bhikkhum cīvarena acchādessāmīti tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavāṇito upasamkamitvā cīvare vikkappam āpajjeyya sādhu vata mam āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpanena evarūpam vā evarūpam vā cīvaram cetāpetvā acchādehīti, kalyāṇakamyatam upādāya, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhum ārammanam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo

aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā asambaddho

gahapati nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati gahapatāṇi nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraṇṇam vā suvaṇnam vā muttā vā maṇi vā pavālo vā phālo vā patako vā suttam vā kappāso vā

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena. cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā acchādessāmi dassāmi

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti yam bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam upakkhatam hoti so bhikkhu pubbe appavāṇito 'ti pubbe avutto hoti kīdisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kīdisan te cīvaram cetāpemi

upasamkamitvā 'ti gharam gantvā yattha katthaci upasamkamitvā.

cīvare vikkappam āpajjeyyā 'ti āyatam vā hotu vitthatam vā appitam vā saṅgam vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'tī paccupatthitena
 evarūpam vā evarūpam vā 'tī, āyatam vā vitthatam vā
 appitam vā sanham vā
 cetāpetvā 'tī paṇivattetvā acchādehitū dajjehi
 kalyānakamyatam upādāyā 'tī sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko
 tassa vacanena āyatam vā vitthatam vā appitam vā sanham
 vā cetāpeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hoti
 nissajjitabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evañ
 ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante
 cīvaram pubbe appavārīto aññātakam gahapatikam upasam-
 kamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpannam nissaggiyam imāham
 samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato
 dammīti ||1||

aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārīto gahapatikam
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam
 pācittiyam aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārīto gahapati-
 kam upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam
 pācittiyam aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe appavārīto gaha-
 patikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjati, nissaggiyam
 pācittiyam ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake
 vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti ||2||

anāpatti ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano
 dhanena, mahaggham cetāpetukāmassa appaggham cetāpeti,
 ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī. ||3||2||

NISSAGGIYA, IX..

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ālāme. tena kho pana
 samayena aññātaro puriso aññātaram puṇisam etad avoca
 aham ayyam Upanandam Sakyaputtam cīvarena acchā-
 dessāmīti so pi evam āha aham pi ayyam Upanandam
 cīvarena acchādessāmīti assosi kho aññātaro pīṇḍacārīko
 bhikkhu tesam purisānam imam kathāsallāpam atha kho so
 bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamī,
 upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca mahāpuñño 'si tvam, āvuso Upananda, amukasmim

okāse aññataro puriso aññataram purisam etad āvoca aham ayyam Upanandam Sakyaputtam cīvarena acchādessāmīti so pi evam āha aham pi ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti atth' āvuso mam te upatthākā 'ti atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena te purisā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā te purise etad avoca saccam kira mam tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukām' atthā 'ti api n' ayya evam hoti. ayyam Upanandam cīvarehi acchādessāmā 'ti sace kho mam tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukām' atthā evarūpena cīvarena acchādettha, ky āham tehi acchanno pi karissāmi yān' āham na paribhuñjissāmīti atha kho te purisā vipācenti mahicchā ime samanā Sakyaputtīyā asantutthā, na yime sukārā cīvarehi acchādetum katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando amhehi pubbe appavārito upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam purisānam . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . vipācenti katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārito gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjasīti saccam bhagavā 'ti. nātakā te Upananda aññātakā 'ti aññātakā bhagavā 'ti. aññātakā moghapurisa aññātakānam na jānāti patirūpam vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārito aññātake gahapatike upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissasī n' etam mohapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānam gahapatinam vā gahapatānīnam vā paccekacīvaracetāpanā upakkhatā honti imehi mayam paccekacīvaracetāpanehi paccekacīvarāni cetāpetvā itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarehi acchādessāmā 'ti. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārito upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya sādhu vata mam āyasmanto imehi paccekacīvaracetāpanehi evarūpam vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaram cetāpetvā acchādettha ubho 'va santā ekenā 'ti, kalāyānakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum^o pan' eva (see Nissagg VIII 2 1)
 bhikkhum acchâdetukâmâ
 ubhinnan ti dvinnam
 aññâtakâ nâma . asambaddhâ
 gahapatikâ nâma ye keci agâram ajjhâvasanti gahapa-
 tâniyo nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasanti
 cîvaracetâpanâ nâma hiraññâ vâ suvannâ vâ muttâ vâ
 manî vâ pavâlâ vâ phâlâ vâ patakâ vâ suddhâ vâ kappâsâ vâ
 imehi cîvaracetâpanehi paccupatthitehi cetâpetvâ 'ti
 parivattetvâ acchâdessâmâ 'ti dassâma
 tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti yam bhikkhum uddissa cîvaracetâ-
 panâ upakkhatâ honti so bhikkhu pubbe appavârîto 'ti
 . . cîvaram cetâpenâ 'ti
 upasamkamitvâ 'ti . cîvare vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti
 âyatam imehi cîvaracetâpanehi paccupatthitehi .
 evarûpam acchâdethâ 'ti dajjetha
 ubho 'va santâ ekenâ 'ti, dve pi janâ ekena
 kalyânakamyatam upâdâyâ 'ti sâdhatthiko mahagghatthiko
 tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthatam vâ appitam vâ sanham
 vâ cetâpentî, payoge dukkatam . (=Nissagg VIII 2
 1-3, *instead of* aññâtakam gahapatikam, gahapatikam, *read*,
 aññâtake gahapatike, gahapatike) . mahaggham cetâpetu-
 kâmânam appaggham cetâpetî, ummattakassa, âdikammi-
 kassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, X

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî
 Jetavane Anâthapindikassa âiâme tena kho panâ sam-
 ayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthâko
 mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dûtena cî-
 varacetâpanam pâhesi iminâ cîvaracetâpanena cîvaram cetâ-
 petvâ ayyam Upanandam cîvarena acchâdehîti atha kho so
 dûto yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 âvoça idam kho bhante âyasmantam uddissa cîvaracetâpa-
 nam âbhatam, paṭiggaṇhātu âyasmâ cîvaracetâpanan ti evam

vutte âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam dûtam etad avoca
 na kho mayam âvuso cîvaracetâpanam patigganhâma, cîvarañ
 ca kho mayam patigganhâma kâlëna kappiyan ti evam
 vutte so dûtô âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca atthi panâyasmato koci veyyâvaccakaro 'ti tena kho
 pana samayena aññatara upâsako ârâmam agamâsi kenaci
 eva karaniyena. atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto
 tam dûtam etad avoca eso kho âvuso upâsako bhikkhûnam
 veyyâvaccakaro 'ti atha kho so dûtô tam upâsakam saññâ-
 petvâ yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca yam kho bhante âyasmâ veyyâvaccakaram niddisi
 saññatto so mayâ, upasamkamatu âyasmâ kâlëna, cîvarena
 tam acchâdessatiti. tena kho pana samayena so mahâmatto
 âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dûtam pâhesi
 paribhuñjatu ayyo tam cîvaram, icchâma mayam ayyena tam
 cîvaram paribhuttan ti atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto
 tam upâsakam na kiñci avacâsi dutiyam pi kho so
 mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike
 dûtam pâhesi paribhuñjatu paribhuttan ti dutiyam
 pi kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam upâsakam na
 kiñci avacâsi tatiyam pi kho so mahâmatto âyasmato
 Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dûtam pâhesi pari-
 bhuñjatu . . paribhuttan ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikâ katâ hoti yo
 pacchâ âgacchatî paññâsam bandho 'ti atha kho âyasmâ
 Upanando Sakyaputto yena so upâsako ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ tam upâsakam etad avoca attho me âvuso
 cîvarenâ 'ti ajjunho bhante âgamelî, ajja negamassa sam-
 ayo hoti negamena ca katikâ katâ hoti yo pacchâ âgacchatî
 paññâsam bandho 'ti ajj' eva me âvuso cîvaram dehitî
 ovattikâya parâmasi atha kho so upâsako âyasmatâ
 Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippîliyamâno âyasmato Upanandassa
 Sakyaputtassa cîvaram cetâpetvâ pacchâ agamâsi.
 manussâ tam upâsakam etad avocum kissa tvam ayyo
 pacchâ âgato, paññâsam jino 'siti atha kho so upâsako
 tesam manussânâman etam attham ârocesi manussâ . . .
 vipâcenti mahicchâ ime samâna Sakyaputtiyâ asantutthâ,

na yimesam sukaram veyyāvaccam pi kātum katham hi
 nāma upāsakena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamānā
 nāgamissantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam
 . vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipā-
 centi katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto
 upāsakena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissa-
 tīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum
 saccam kīa tvam Upananda upāsakena ajjunho bhante
 āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamesīti saccam bhagavā 'ti
 vigaiahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tvam mogha-
 purisa upāsakena ajjunho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno
 nāgamissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasā-
 dāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam
 uddiseyyātha ||2||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā
 brāhmano vā gahapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpanam
 pahineyya iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā itthan-
 nāmam bhikkhum cīvarena acchādehīti so ce dūto tam
 bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya idam kho bhante
 āyasmantam uddissa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam, patigganhātu
 āyasmā cīvaracetāpanam ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam
 assa vacanīyo na kho mayam āvuso cīvaracetāpanam
 patigganhāma, cīvarañ ca kho mayam patigganhāma kālana
 kappiyan ti so ce dūto tam bhikkhum evam vadeyya
 atthi panāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti, cīvaratthikena
 bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo āramiko
 vā upāsako vā eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaia
 'ti so ce dūto tam veyyāvaccakaia saññāpetvā tam bhi-
 kkum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya. yam kho bhante
 āyasmā veyyāvaccakaram niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasam-
 kamatu āyasmā kālana, cīvarena tam acchādessatīti, cīvar-
 atthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasam-
 kamitvā dvittikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso
 cīvarenā 'ti; dvittikkhattum codiyamāno sārīyamāno tam
 cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, icc etam kusalam. no ce abhi-
 nipphādeyya, catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattupa-
 ramam tunhibhūtena uddissa thātabbam, catukkhattum
 pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamam tunhibhūto uddissa

tittamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, icc^ē etam kusalam tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam no ce abhinipphādeyya, yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam tattha sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo yam kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahinitttha na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam, mā vo sakam vinassā 'ti. ayam tattha sāmācīti ||3||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhum ārammanam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo

rājā nāma yo koci rajjam kāreti rājabhoggo nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro brāhmano nāma jātiyā brāhmano gahapatiko nāma thapetvā rājam rājabhoggam brāhmanam avaseso gahapatiko nāma

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraññam vā suvannam vā muttā vā manī vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādehīti dajjehi

so ce dūto tam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya. idam kho bhante āyasmantam uddissa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam, paṭigganhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanam ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam assa vacanīyo. eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. na vattabbo. tassa dehīti vā so vā nikkipissati so vā parivattissati so vā cetāpessatīti

so ce dūto tam veyyāvaccakaram saññāpetvā tam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya yam kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaram niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasamkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena tam acchādessatīti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasamkamitvā dvittikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarenā 'ti. na vattabbo dehī me cīvaram āhara me cīvaram parivatthehi me cīvaram cetāpehi me cīvaran ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —. sace abhinipphādeti, icc etam kusalam no ce abhinipphādeti, tattha gantvā tunhibhūtena uddissa thātabbam, na āsane nisīditabbam na āmisaṃ paṭiggahetabbam na dhammo bhāsītabbo, kīmkāraṇā āgato 'sīti pucchīyamāno jānāhi āvuso 'ti vattabbo sace āsane vā

nisīdati āmisāṃ vā patiggaṇhātī dhammam vā bhāsati, thānam bhañjati. dutiyam pi thātābbam tatiyam pi thātābbam catukkhattum codetvā catukkhattum thātābbam, pañcakkhattum codetvā dvikkhattum thātābbam, chakkhattum codetvā na thātābbam ||1||

tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitābbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitābbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena abhinipphāditam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

no ce abhinipphādeyya yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam tattha sāmam vā gantābbam dūto vā pāhetabbo yam kṛho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahinīthā na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam mā vo sakam vinassā 'ti, ayam tattha sāmīcīti, ayam tattha anudhammatā ||2||

atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena vematiko abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena ūnakasaññī abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena ūnakasaññī, anāpatti ||3||

anāpatti tikkhattum codanāya chakkhattum thānena, ūnakatikkhattum codanāya ūnakachakkhattum thānena, acodiyamāno deti, sāmikā codetvā denti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||4||2||

kathinavaggo pathamo. tass' uddānam

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, patiggaho,
aññātakāni tīn' eva, ubhānam, dūtakena ca

NISSAGGIYA, XI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Âlavīyam viharatī Aggālave cetīye tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evam vadentī bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākam pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma kosiya-missakam santhatam kātun ti te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtīyā amhe upasamkamitvā evam vakkhanti bahū āvuso .
 santhatam kātun ti amhākam pi alābhā amhākam pi dulladdham ye mayam ājīvassa hetu puttadārassa kārānā bahū khuddake pāne samghātam āpādemā 'ti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācentī katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evam vakkhanti bahū āvuso santhatam kātun ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kiya tumhe bhikkhave kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evam vadetha bahū āvuso . santhatam kātun ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsa kosiya-kārake upasamkamitvā evam vakkhatha bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti n' etam moghapurīsa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu kosiya-missakam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo vādiso — la — bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

santhatam nāma santharitvā katam hoti avāyimam

kārāpeyyā 'ti, ekena pi kosiya-missakā missitvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjītabbam samghassa vā ganassa vā puggalassa vā evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam — pa — idam me bhante kosiya-missakam santhatam kārāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmiti dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyūn ti, āyasmato dammāti ||1||

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam attanâ vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam parehi vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññass' atthâya karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkatassa aññena katam patilabbhivâ paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkatassa anâpatti vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sânipâkânam vâ bhissim vâ bimbhoanam vâ karoti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûtâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpentî. manussâ vihâracârikam âhîndantâ passivâ . vipâcentî . katham hi nâma samanâ Sakya-puttiyâ suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessanti, seyyathâpi gihikâmbhogino 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam vipâcentânam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcentî katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessanti ti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpethâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurissâ suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessatha n' etam moghapurissâ appasannâram vâ pasâdâya — pa — , evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha .

yo pana bhikkhu suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyaṃ ti ||1||

yo panâ ti . . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti
kâlakam nâma dve kâlakâni jâtîyâ kâlakam vâ rajanakâlakam vâ

santhatam nâma santharivâ katam hoti avâyîmam.

kârâpeyyâ 'tī karotī vā kârâpetī vā payoge . pugga-
lassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me
bhante suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpitam
âdikammikassâ 'tī ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā patikkhitam
suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpetun tī te
thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyitvā tath' eva suddhakâlakânam
elakalomânam santhatam kârâpentī ye te bhikkhū appicchā
te . vipācentī katham hī nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyitvā tath' eva suddhakâlakâ-
nam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpessantīti atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira
tumhe bhikkhave thokam yeva odâtam ante âdiyitvā tath'
eva suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam santhatam kârâpethā
'tī saccam bhagavā 'tī. vigarahi buddho bhagavā ka-
tham hī nāma tumhe moghapurissā thokam yeva . . santha-
tam kârâpessatha n' etam moghapurissā appasannānam vā
pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhā-
padam uddiseyyātha

navam pana bhikkhunā santhatam kârāyamānena dve
bhāgā suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam âdâtābbaṁ tatīyam
odâtānam catuttham gocariyānam anādā ce bhikkhu dve
bhāge suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam tatīyam odâtānam
catuttham gocariyānam navam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissa-
ggiyam pācittīyan tī. ||1||

navam nāma karanam upādāya vuccatī.

santhatam nāma santharītā katam hotī avāyīmam

kârāyamānenā 'tī karonto vā kârâpento vā.

dve bhāgā suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam âdâtābbaṁ 'tī,
dhārayitvā dve tulā âdâtābbaṁ. tatīyam odâtānan tī tulaṁ
odâtānam. catuttham gocariyānan tī tulaṁ gocariyānam.

anâdâ cê bhikkhu dve bhâge suddhakâlakânam elakalomânam tatīyam odâtânam catuttham gocariyânan tī, anâdiyitvâ tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam navam santhatam karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, payoge dukkatam patilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . puggalassa vâ evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante santhatam anâdiyitvâ tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam kârâpitam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti

attanâ vipakataṃ attanâ pariyosâpeti . . (see Nissaggiya, XI) . . paribhuñjati, âpatti dukkatassa

anâpatti tulam odâtânam tulam gocariyânam âdiyitvâ karoti, bahutaram odâtânam bahutaram gocariyânam âdiyitvâ karoti, suddham odâtânam suddham gocariyânam âdiyitvâ karoti, vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sânipâkâram vâ bhisum vâ bimbohanam vâ karoti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XIV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthīyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpentī, te yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti elakalomâni detha elakalomehi attho 'ti manussâ vipâcentī katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtīyâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissanti elakalomâni detha elakalomehi attho 'ti amhâkam pana sakim katâni-santhatâni pañca pi cha pi vassâni honti yesam no dârakâ ūhananti pi ummihanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, ime pana samanâ Sakyaputtīyâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpentī yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti elakalomâni detha elakalomehi attho 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ vipâcentânam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . . vipâcentī katham hi nâma bhikkhû anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissanti . attho 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhāgavato etam attham ârocesum.

saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû anuvassam santhātam kârâpentî yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharanti . . attho 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ anuvassam santhatam kârâpessanti yâcanabahulâ viññattibahulâ viharissanti attho 'ti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vâ pasâdâya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha .

navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassâni dhâretabbam orena ce channam vassānam tam santhatam vissajjetvâ vâ avissajjetvâ vâ aññam navam santhatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhūnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti ||1||

tenā kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyam gilāno hoti nâtakâ tassa bhikkhuno santike dûtam pâhesum âgacchatu bhaddanto, mayam upatthahissāmâ 'ti bhikkhû pi evam âhamsu gacchâvuso, nâtakâ tam upatthahissantîti. so evam âha bhagavatâ âvuso sikkhâpadam paññattam navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassâni dhâretabban ti, ahañ c' amhi gilāno na sakkomî santhatam âdâya pakkamîtum mayhañ ca vinâ santhatâ na phâsu hoti, nâham gamissāmîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nîdāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim dâtum evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbâ tena gilānena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ aññahim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo aham bhante gilāno na sakkomî santhatam âdâya pakkamîtum, so 'ham bhante samgham santhatasammutim yâcāmîti dutiyam pi yâcîtabbâ, tatiyam pi yâcîtabbâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho nâpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti santhatam âdâya pakkamîtum, so samgham santhatasammutim yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim dadeyya. es' nâtti. suṇātu me bhante

samgho 'ayam santhatasammutim yâcatî samgho
 itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutim deti yassâ-
 yasmato khamatî itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammu-
 tiyâ dânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamatî so bhâseyya
 dinnâ samghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti,
 khamatî dhârayâmiti

evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha
 navam pana bhikkhunâ santhatam kârâpetvâ chabbassâ-
 nî dhâretabbam orena ce channam vassânam tam santhatam
 vissajjetvâ vâ avissajjetvâ vâ aññam navam santhatam kârâ-
 peyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ, nissaggiyam pâcitti-
 yan tî ||2||

navam nâma avâyimam
 kârâpetvâ 'tî karitvâ vâ kârâpetvâ vâ
 chabbassânî dhâretabbam tî chabbassaparamatâ dhâre-
 tabbam orena ce channam vassânam tî ûnakachabbassânî
 tam santhatam vissajjetvâ 'tî aññesam datvâ avissajjetvâ
 'tî na kassaci datvâ

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ 'tî thapetvâ bhikkhusammutim
 aññam navam santhatam karotî vâ kârâpetî vâ, payoge
 dukkatam, patilâbhena nissaggiyam hotî nissajjitabbam
 samghassa vâ ganassa vâ puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana
 bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante santhatam
 ûnakachabbassânî kârâpitam aññatra bhikkhusammutiyâ
 nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'tî,
 dadeyyun tî, âyasmato dammîti

attanâ vipakatam attanâ pariyosâpetî, nissaggiyam pâcitti-
 yam . parehî vipakatam parehî pariyosâpetî, nissaggi-
 yam pâcittiyam

anâpatî chabbassânî karotî, atirekachabbassânî karotî,
 aññass' atthâya karotî vâ kârâpetî vâ, aññena katam paṭila-
 bhîtvâ paribhuñjati, vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sâni-
 pâkâram vâ bhîsim vâ bimbohanam vâ karotî, bhikkhu-
 sammutiyâ, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'tî ||3||

NISSAGGIYA, XV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi icchāmi' aham bhikkhave temāsam patissalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatara ekena pīṇḍapātānīhārakenā 'ti evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato patissunitvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatara ekena pīṇḍapātānīhārakena. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattṭhiyam samghena katikā katā hoti icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsam patissalliyitum, na bhagavā kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatara ekena pīṇḍapātānīhārakena yo bhagavantam upasamkamati, so pācittiyam desāpetabbo 'ti atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi ācinnam kho paṇi' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim patissammoditum ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam bhagavā etad avoca kacci vo Upasena khamanīyam, kacci yāpaṇīyam, kacci 'ttha appakīlamathena addhānam āgatā 'ti khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpaṇīyam bhagavā, appakīlamathena ca mayam bhante addhānam āgatā 'ti tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivīhāriko bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisīno hoti atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca manāpāni te bhikkhu pamsukūlānīti. na kho me bhante manāpāni pamsukūlānīti kissa pana tvam bhikkhu pamsukūliko 'ti upajjhāyo me bhante pamsukūliko, evam aham pi pamsukūliko 'ti atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam etad avoca pāsādikā kho ty āyam Upasena paṇisā katham tvam Upasena paṇisam vīnesīti yo mam bhante upasampadam yācati tāham evam vadāmi aham kho āvuso ārañṇako pīṇḍapātiko pamsukūliko sace tvam pi ārañṇako bhavissasi pīṇḍapātiko, pamsukūliko, evāhaṇ tam upasampādessāmi sace me patissunāti upasampādemī, no ce me patissunāti na upasampādemī "

yo mam nissayam yâcatî tâham evam vadâmi aham kho âvuso âraññako pindapâtiko pamsukûliko sace tvam pi âraññako bhavissasi pindapâtiko pamsukûliko, evâhan te nissayam dassâmîti sace me patisunâti nissayam demî, no ce me patisunâti na nissayam demî evam kho aham bhante parisam vinemîti ||1|| sâdhu sâdhu Upasena, sâdhu kho tvam Upasena parisam vinesi jânâsi pana tvam Upasena Sâvatthiyâ samghassa katikan ti. na kho aham bhante jânâmi Sâvatthiyâ samghassa katikan ti Sâvatthiyâ kho Upasena samghena katikâ katâ icchat' âvuso bhagavâ temâsam patissalliyitum, na bhagavâ kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena pindapâtanihârakena yo bhagavantam upasamkamati, so pâcittiyam desâpetabbo 'ti paññâyissati bhante Sâvatthiyâ samgho sakâya katikâya na mayam apaññattam paññâpessâma paññattam vâ na samucchinâdissâma yathâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattissâmâ 'ti sâdhu sâdhu Upasena, na apaññattam paññâpetabbam paññattam vâ na samucchinditabbam yathâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattitabbam anujânâmi Upasena ye te bhikkhû âraññakâ pindapâtikâ pamsukûlikâ yathâsukham mam dassanâya upasamkamantû 'ti tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû bahi dvârakotthake thitâ honti mayam âyasmantam Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam pâcittiyam desâpessâmâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapaṇiso utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ pakkâmi atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantam Upasenam Vaṅgantaputtam etad avocum jânâsi tvam âvuso Upasena Sâvatthiyâ samghassa katikan ti. bhagavâpi mam âvuso evam âha jânâsi pana tvam . samâdâya vattissâmâ 'ti anuññâtâvuso bhagavatâ ye te bhikkhû âraññakâ pindapâtikâ pamsukûlikâ yathâsukham mam dassanâya upasamkamantû 'ti atha kho te bhikkhû saccam kho âyasmâ Upaseno âha, na apaññattam paññâpetabbam paññattam vâ na samucchinditabbam yathâpaññâttesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattitabbam ti ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhû anuññâtâ kira bhagavatâ ye te bhikkhû âraññakâ pindapâtikâ pamsukûlikâ yathâsukham mam dassanâya upasamkamantû 'ti te bhagavantam dassanam piḥantâ santhatâni ujjhivâ âraññakaṅgam

pundapâtikaṅgam pamsukûlikaṅgam samâdiyimsu atha kho bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhum senâsanacârikam âhindanto addasa santhatâni taham taham ujjhitâni, passitvâ bhikkhû âmantesi kass' imâni bhikkhave santhatâni taham taham ujjhitânîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññâpessâmi dasa atthavase paticca samghasutthutâya samghaphâsutâya — pa — evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

nisîdanasanthatam pana bhikkhunâ kârayamânenâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthi âdâtabbâ dubbannakaranâya. anâdâ ce bhikkhu purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim navam nisîdanasanthatam kârâpeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyaṃ ti ||3||1||

nisîdanam nâma sadasam vuccati.

santhatam nâma santharitvâ katam hoti avâyimam

kârayamânenâ 'ti karonto vâ kârâpento vâ .

purânasanthatam nâma sakim nivattham pi sakim pârutam pi

sâmantâ sugatavidatthi âdâtabbâ dubbannakaranâyâ 'ti, thirabhâvâya vattam vâ caturassam vâ chinditvâ ekadese vâ santharittabbam vijatetvâ vâ santharittabbam.

anâdâ ce bhikkhu purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim ti, anâdiyitvâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim navam nisîdanasanthatam karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, payoge dukkatam, patilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam . idam me bhante nisîdanasanthatam anâdiyitvâ purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim kârâpitam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmiti, dadeyya 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti

attanâ vippakatam attanâ pariyosâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . (see Nissaggiya, XI) . . aññass' atthâya karoti vâ kârâpeti vâ, âpatti dukkatassa.

anâpatti purânasanthatassa sâmantâ sugatavidatthim âdi-

yitvâ karotî, alabhanto thokataram âdiyitvâ karotî, alabhanto anâdiyitvâ karotî, aññena katam patilabhivâ paribhuñjati, vitânam vâ bhummattharanam vâ sâṇipâkâram vâ bhissim vâ bimbohanam vâ karotî, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sâvatthim gacchantassa antarâ magge elakalomâni uppa-jjimsu atha kho so bhikkhu tâni elakalomâni uttarâsaṅgena bhandikam bandhivâ agamâsi manussâ tam bhikkhum passivâ uppandesum kittakena te bhante kitâni kittako udayo bhavissatîti so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppadhiya-mâno mañku ahosi atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ tâni elakalomâni thitako 'va âsumbhi bhikkhû tam bhikkhum etad avocum kissa tvam âvuso imâni elakalomâni thitako 'va âsumbhasîti. tathâ hi panâham âvuso imesam elakalomânam kâranâ manussehi uppadito 'ti kîva dûrato pana tvam âvuso imâni elakalomâni âharasîti atirekatīyo-janam âvuso 'ti ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti katham hi nâma bhikkhu atirekatīyojanam elakalomâni âharissatîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu atirekatīyojanam elakalomâni âharasîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa atirekatīyo-janam elakalomâni âharissasi n' etam moghapurisa appa-sannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhânamaggapâtipannassa elakalo-mâni uppajjeyyum âkaṇkhamânenâ bhikkhunâ patiggahe-tabbâni, patiggahevâ tīyojanapaṇamam sahatthâ hâretabbâni asante hârake, tato ce uttarim hareyya asante pi hârake nissaggiyam pâcittīyan ti ||1||

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhānamaggapatipannāssā 'ti, pantham gacchantassa.

elakalomāni uppajjeyyun ti, uppajjeyyum samghato vā ganato vā ñātito vā mittato vā pamsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena

ākaṇkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena

patiggahetabbāni patiggahetvā tiyojanaparamam sahatthā hāretabbānīti, tiyojanaparamatā sahatthā hāretabbāni

asante hārake 'ti, nāñño koci hārako hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā

tato ce uttarim hareyya asante pi hārake 'ti, pathamam pādāni tiyojanam atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkatassa dutiyam pādāni atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam anto tiyojane thito bahi tiyojanam pādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññassa yāne vā bhande vā ajānantassa pakkhipitvā tiyojanam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti nissajjītabbāni puggalassa vā. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbāni imāni me bhante elakalomāni tiyojanam atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni, imāni' āham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti

atirekatīyojane atirekasaññī atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatīyojane vematiko atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekatīyojane ūnakasaññī atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ūnakatīyojane atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa ūnakatīyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatīyojane ūnakasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti tiyojanam haratī, ūnakatīyojanam haratī, tiyojanam haratī pi paccāharatī pi, tiyojanam vāsādhippāyo gantvā tato param haratī, acchinnam patilabhitvā haratī, nissattham patilabhitvā haratī, aññam harāpeti katabbandam, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme tena kho pana sāmāyena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunīhi elakalomāni

dhovâpentî pî rajâpentî pî vijatâpentî pî. bhikkhuniyo elakalomâni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijatantiyo riñcanti uddesam paripuccham adhisiñam adhicittam adhipaññam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsî ekamantam thitam kho Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim bhagavâ etad avoca kacci Gotamî bhikkhuniyo appamattâ âtâpiniyo pahitattâ viharantîti kuto bhante bhikkhunînam appamâdo, ayyâ chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû bhikkhunîhi elakalomâni dhovâpentî pî riñcanti uddesam paripuccham adhisiñam adhicittam adhipaññan ti atha kho bhagavâ Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim dhammiyâ kathâya sampahamsesî atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya . sampahamsitâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhimam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû patipucchî saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi elakalomâni dhovâpetha pî rajâpetha pî vijatâpetha pîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti ñâtikâyo tumhâkam bhikkhave aññâtikâyo 'ti aññâtikâyo bhagavâ 'ti aññâtakâ moghapurisâ aññâtikânam na jânanti patirûpam vâ appatirûpam vâ pāsādikam vâ apāsādikam vâ. tattha nâma tumhe moghapurisâ aññâtikâhi bhikkhunîhi elakalomâni dhovâpessatha pî rajâpessatha pî vijatâpessatha pî n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha
yo pana bhikkhu aññâtikâya bhikkhuniyâ elakalomâni dhovâpeyya vâ rajâpeyya vâ vijatâpeyya vâ, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||1||

yo panâ 'ti yo yâdiso — pa — bhikkhû 'ti — la —
ayam imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti

aññâtikâ nâma mâtito vâ pitito vâ yâva sattamâ pitâmahayugâ asambaddhâ

bhikkhunî nâma ubhatosamghe upasampannâ

dhovâ 'ti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, dhotâni nissaggiyâni honti rajâ 'ti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, rattâni nissaggiyâni honti vijatehîti ânâpeti, âpatti dukkatassa, vijatitâni

nissaggiyāṇi honti nissajjitabbāni . puggalassa vā evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni imāni me bhante elaka-
lomāni aññātikāya bhikkhunīyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni,
imāṇ' āham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun
ti, āyasmato dammīti

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dho-
vāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya
aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena
āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni
dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam
dukkatānam aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalo-
māni rajāpeti vijatāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa
aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti,
nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya aññātikasaññī
elakalomāni rajāpeti vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti
dvinnam dukkatānam aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni
vijatāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam aññātikāya aññātika-
saññī elakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti
dukkatassa aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijatā-
peti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkatassa aññātikāya
aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijatāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti,
nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam aññātikāya ve-
matiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññī — pa — aññassa
elakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa ekato upasam-
pannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa ñātikāya aññātika-
saññī, āpatti dukkatassa ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukka-
tassa ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā
dhovati, aparibhuttam katabhandam dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya,
sāmaneriya, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XVIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena

âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Râjagahe aññatarassa kulassa kulûpako hoti naccabhattiko, yam tasmim kule uppajjati khâdaniyam vâ bhojaniyam vâ tato âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa pativiso thapiyyati tena kho pana samayena sâyam tasmim kule mamsam uppannam hoti, tato âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa pativiso thapito hoti tassa kulassa dârako rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya rodati mamsam me dethâ 'ti atha kho so puriso pajâpatim etad avoca ayyassa pativisam dârakassa dehi, aññam cetâpetvâ ayyassa dassâmâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena tam kulam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi atha kho so puriso yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi ekamantam nisinnu kho so puriso âyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca hiyyo kho bhante sâyam mamsam uppannam ahosi, tato ayyassa pativiso thapito ayam bhante dârako rattiyâ paccûsasamayam paccutthâya rodati mamsam me dethâ 'ti, ayyassa pativiso dârakassa dinno kahâpanena bhante kim âhariyyatû 'ti pariccatto me âvuso kahâpano 'ti. âma bhante pariccatto 'ti tañ ñeva me âvuso kahâpanam dehiti atha kho so puriso âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa kahâpanam datvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti yath' eva mayam rūpiyam patiganhâma evam ev' ime samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ rūpiyam patiganhantîti assosum kho bhikkhû tassa purisassa . vipâcentassa ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto rūpiyam patiggahessatîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam Upananda rūpiyam patiggahesîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tvam moghapurisa rūpiyam patiggahessasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannânâma vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu jâtaiûparajatam ugghanheyya vâ ugghanhâpeyya vâ upanikkhittam vâ sâdiyeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jātarūpam nāma satthuvanno vuccatī rajatam nāma kahāpa-
no lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako ye vohāram gacchantī
ugganheyyā 'ti sayam ganhātī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam
ugganhāpeyyā 'ti aññam gāhāpetī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
upanikkhattam vā sādīyeyyā 'ti, idam ayyassa hotū 'ti
upanikkhattam vā sādīyati, nissaggiyam hotī samghamajjhe
nissajjitabbam evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam
tena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā
ukkuṭṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggabhetvā evam assa vaca-
niyo aham bhante rūpiyam patiggahesim, idam me nissa-
ggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti, nissajjitvā āpatti
desetabbā vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena āpatti patigga-
hetabbā sace tattha āgacchatī ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so
vattabbo āvuso imam jānāhīti sace so bhanatī iminā kim
āhariyyatū 'ti, na vattabbo imam vā imam vā āharā 'ti,
kappiyam ācikkhitabbam sappim vā telam vā madhum vā
phānitam vā sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyam āharatī,
rūpiyapatiggāhakam thapetvā sabbe' eva paribhuñjitabbam
evañ ce tam labhetha, icc etam kusalam no ce labhetha, so
vattabbo āvuso imam chaddehīti sace so chaddetī, icc
etam kusalam no ce chaddetī, pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato
bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako sammannitabbo yo na chandāga-
tīm gaccheyya, na dosāgatīm gaccheyya, na mohāgatīm
gaccheyya, na bhayāgatīm gaccheyya, chadditāchadditāñ ca
jāneyya evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo patha-
mam bhikkhu yācītabbo yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā pati-
balena samgho ñāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi
samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum rū-
piyachaddakam sammanneyya esā ñattī sunātu me bhante
samgho samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum rūpiyachaddakam
sammannatī yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhu-
no rūpiyachaddakassa sammutī so tunh' assa, yassa na
kkhamatī so bhāseyya sammato samghena itthannāmo
bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako, khamatī . . . dhārayāmīti tena
sammatena bhikkhunā animittam katvā pātetabbam sūce
nimittam katvā pātetī, āpatti cūkkatassa

rûpiye rûpiyasaññi rûpiyam patiganhâti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam rûpiye vematiko rûpiyam patiganhâti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam rûpiye arûpiyasaññi rûpiyam patiganhâti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam.

arûpiye rûpiyasaññi, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye arûpiyasaññi, anâpatti

anâpatti ajjhârâme vâ ajjhâvasathe vâ uggahetvâ vâ uggahâpetvâ vâ nikkhîpati yassa bhavissati so harissatîti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XIX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjanti manussâ . vipâcenti katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtîyâ nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjissanti seyyathâpi gûhikâmbhogino 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam vipâcentânam ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcenti katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjissantîti atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjathâ 'ti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ katham hi nâma tumhe moghapurisâ nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjissatha n' etam moghapurisâ appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa — , evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu nânappakâarakam rûpiyasamvohâram samâpajjeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ti ||1||

yo panâ 'ti . adhippeto bhikkhû 'ti.

nânappakâarakam nâma katam pi akatam pi katâkatam pi katam nâma sîsûpagam givûpagam hatthûpagam pâdûpagam kâtûpagam akatam nâma ghanakatam vuccati. katâkatam nâma tadubhayam ?

rûpiyam nâma satthuvanno kahâpano lohamâsako dârumâsako jatumâsako ye vohâram gacchanti.

samâpajjeyyâ 'ti, katena katam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam katena akatam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam katena katâkatam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam akatena katam akatena akatam . akatena katâkatam katâkatena katam . katâkatena akatam . katâkatena katâkatam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam samghamañjhe nissajjittabbam evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjittabbam tena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo aham bhante nânappakârakam rûpiya-samvohâram samâpajjim, idam me nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ vyattena bhikkhunâ patibaleña âpatti patiggahetabbâ sace tattha âgacchatî ârâmikiko vâ upâsako vâ . . (see Nissaggiya, XVIII 2, *instead of* rûpiyapatiggâhakam, rûpiyam patiganhâtî *read*, rûpiyacetâpakam, rûpiyam cetâpeti) . . arûpiye rûpiyasaññî rûpiyam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam arûpiye vematiko rûpiyam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. arûpiye arûpiyasaññî rûpiyam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam arûpiye rûpiyasaññî, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa arûpiye arûpiyasaññî, anâpatti.

anâpatti ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto pattho hoti cîvarakammam kâtum so patapilotikânam samghâtum karitvâ surattam suparikkamakatham katvâ pârupi atha kho aññataro paribbâjako mahaggham patam pârupitvâ yenâyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Upanandañ Sakyaputtam etad avoca

sundarâ kho ty âyam âvuso samghâtî, dehî me patenâ 'tî.
 jânâhi âvuso 'tî âmâvuso jânâmitî handâvuso 'tî adâsi.
 atha kho so paribbâjako tam samghâtîm pârupitvâ paribbâ-
 jakââmam agamâsi paribbâjakâ tam paribbâjakam etad
 avocum sundarâ kho ty âyam âvuso samghâtî, kuto tayâ
 laddhâ 'tî tena me âvuso patena parivattitâ 'tî katîhi pi
 ty âyam âvuso samghâtî bhavissati, so yeve te pato varo 'tî
 atha kho so paribbâjako saccam kho paribbâjakâ âhamsu,
 katîhi pi my âyam samghâtî bhavissati, so yeve me pato
 varo 'tî yenâysmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamî,
 upasamkamitvâ âysmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad
 avoca handa te âvuso samghâtîm, dehî me patan tî. nanu
 tvam âvuso mayâ vutto jânâhi âvuso 'tî, nâham dassâmitî
 atha kho so paribbâjako vipâceti gihî nam pi gihissa
 vippatisârissa denti, kim pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na
 dassatîti assosum kho bhikkhû tassa paribbâjakassa .
 vipâcentassa ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti
 katham hi nâma âysmâ Upanando Sakyaputto paribbâjakena
 saddhim kayavikkayam samâpajjussatîti atha kho te bhî-
 kkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum saccam kira tvam
 Upananda paribbâjakena saddhim kayavikkayam samâpajja-
 sîti saccam bhagavâ 'tî vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ ka-
 tham hi nâma tvam moghapurîsa paribbâjakena saddhim
 kayavikkayam samâpajjussasi n 'etam moghapurîsa appa-
 sannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu nânappakâarakam kayavikkayam sam-
 âpajjeyya, nissaggiyam pâcittîyan tî ||1||

yo panâ 'tî . adhippeto bhikkhû 'tî
 nânappakâarakam nâma, cîvarapîndapâtasenâsanagilâna-
 paccayabhesajjaparikkhârâ antamaso cunnapîndo pi danta-
 kattham pi dasikasuttam pi.

kayavikkayam samâpajjeyyâ 'tî, iminâ imam dehî iminâ
 imam âhara iminâ imam parivattehî iminâ imam cetâpehîti
 ajjhâcarati, âpatîti dukkatassa. yato kayitâñ ca hotî vikka-
 yitâñ ca attano bhandam parahatthagatam parabhandam
 attano hatthagatam, nissaggiyam hotî nissajjîtabbam

puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjītabbam
aham bhante nānappakāarakam kayavikkayam samāpajjam,
idam me nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti,
dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti

kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam
kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam kaya-
vikkaye na kayavikkayasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam na
kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa. na kaya-
vikkaye vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa na kayavikkaye na
kayavikkayasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti aggham pucchati, kappiyakārakassa ācikkhati,
idam amhākam atthi amhākañ ca iminā ca iminā ca attho
'ti bhanati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||2||

kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

tass' uddānam

kosiya-suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,
dve ca lomāni, ugganhe, ubho nānappakārakā

NISSAGGIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati
Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū patte sannicayam
karonti. manussā vihāracārikam āhīnantā passitvā ujjhā-
yanti khīyanti vipācenti katham hi nāma samanā Sakya-
puttiyā bahū patte sannicayam karissanti, pattavanijjam vā
samanā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti āmattikāpanam vā pasā-
ressantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . .
vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti
katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattam dhā-
ressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham
ārocesum : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekapattam
dhārethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahī buddho bhaga-
vā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā atirekapattam
dhāressatha n' etam moghapūrisā appasannānam vā pasā-

dāya — pæ —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattam dhâreyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti

evañ c' idam bhagavatâ bhikkhûnam sikkhâpadam paññattam hoti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Ânandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti, âyasmâ ca Ânando tam pattam âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo hoti, âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahoṣi bhagavatâ sikkhâpadam paññattam na atirekapatto dhâretabbo 'ti, ayañ ca me atirekapatto uppanno ahañ c' imam pattam âyasmato Sâriputtassa dâtukâmo âyasmâ ca Sâriputto Sâkete viharati katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti atha kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato etam attham ârocesi kîvacîram panânanda Sâriputto âgacchissatîti navamam vâ bhagavâ divasam dasamam vâ 'ti atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi anujânâmi bhikkhave dasâhaparamam atirekapattam dhâretum evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

dasâhaparamam atirekapatto dhâretabbo, tam atikkâmayato nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||2||

dasâhaparaman ti dasâhaparamatâ dhâretabbo.

atirekapatto nâma anadhutthito avikkappito

patto nâma dve pattâ ayopatto mattikâpatto tayo pattassa vannâ, ukkattho patto majjhimo patto omako patto ukkattho nâma patto addhâlhakodanam ganhâtî catubhâgam khâdanam tadûpiyam vyañjanam. majjhimo nâma patto nâlikodanam ganhâtî . vyañjanam omako nâma patto patthodanam ganhâtî . . vyañjanam. tato ukkattho apatto, omako apatto

tam atikkâmayato nissaggiyo hotîti, ekâdase arunuggamane nissaggiyo hoti nissajjitabbo . . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo tena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkutikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo ayam me bhante patto

dasâhâtikkanto nissaggiyo, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti
 nissajjitvâ âpatti desetabbâ, vyattena bhikkhunâ patibalena
 âpatti patiggahetabbâ, nissatthapatto dâtabbo sunâtu me
 bhante samgho ayam patto itthannâmassa bhikkhuno
 nissaggiyo samghassa nissattho yadi samghassa patta-
 kallam, samgho imam pattam itthannâmassa bhikkhuno
 dadeyyâ 'ti tena bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasam-
 kamitvâ (see Nissagg I 3-4) . . avinatthe vinattha-
 saññî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam abhinne bhinnasaññî, nissa-
 ggiyam pâcittiyam avlutte viluttasaññî, nissaggiyam pâ-
 cittiyam nissaggiyam pattam anissajjitvâ paribhuñjati,
 âpatti dukkatassa dasâhânatikkante atikkantasaññî, âpatti
 dukkatassa dasâhânatikkante vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa
 dasâhânatikkante anatikkantasaññî, anâpatti

anâpatti anto dasâham adhittheti vikappeti vissajjeti
 nassati vinassati bhijjati acchinditvâ ganhanti vissâsam
 ganhanti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nissattha-
 pattam na denti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum na bhi-
 kkhave nissatthapatto na dâtabbo yo na dadeyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassâ 'ti ||4||

NISSAGGIYA, XXII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Ka-
 pilavatthusmim Nigrodhârâme tena kho pana sam-
 ayena aññatarena kumbhakârena bhikkhû pavâritâ honti
 yesam ayyânam pattena attho aham pattenâ 'ti tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhû na mattam jânitvâ bahû patte viññâ-
 penti. yesam khuddakâ pattâ te mahante patte viññâpentî,
 yesam mahantâ pattâ te khuddake patte viññâpentî atha
 kho so kumbhakâro bhikkhûnam bahû patte karonto na
 sakkoti aññam vikkâyikam bhaṇḍam kâtuṃ, attanâpi na
 jâpeti puttadâiâpi 'ssa kilamanti manussâ . . vipâcenti
 katham hi nâma samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ na mattam jânitvâ
 bahû patte viññâpessanti ayaṃ imesam bahû patte karonto

na sakkoti•aññam vikkâyikam bhandam kâtum, attanâpi na yâpeti, puttadârâpi 'ssa kīlamantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti katham hi nāma bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentīti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, vīgarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi na bhikkhave patto viññāpetabbo yo viññāpeyya, āpatū dukkatassā 'ti ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā patikkhittam pattam viññāpetun ti kukkucāyanto na viññāpeti, hatthesu pindāya carati manussā . vipācenti katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtīyā hatthesu pindāya carissanti seyyathāpi tittīyā 'ti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentānam atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi anujānāmi bhikkhave natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattam viññāpetun ti ||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātā natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattam viññāpetun ti, te appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khandena vilikhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpentīti. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnam tath' eva bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññam vikkâyikam bhandam kâtum, attanâpi na yâpeti, puttadârâpi 'ssa kīlamanti manussā tath' eva . . vipācenti katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtīyā na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. ayam imesam bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññam vikkâyikam bhandam kâtum, attanâpi na yâpeti, puttadârâpi 'ssa kīlamantīti assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi

bhinnena appamattakena pi khandena vīḷkhītamattena pi bahū patte viññāpessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave appamattakena pi . . bahū patte viññāpethā 'ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsā appamattakena pi . bahū patte viññāpessatha n' etam moghapurīsā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpa-dam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu ūnapaṇicabandhanena pattena aññam navam pattam cetāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. tena bhikkhunā so patto bhikkhuparīsāya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassā bhikkhuparīsāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ayam te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo 'ti āyam tattha sāmīcīti ||3||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

ūnapaṇicabandhano nāma patto abandhano vā ekabandhano vā dvibandhano vā tibandhano vā catubandhano vā abandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāpi na hoti bandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāpi hoti navo nāma patto viññattum upādāya vuccati

cetāpeyyā 'ti viññāpeti. payoge dukkaṭam, patilābhena nissaggiyo hoti samghamajjhe nissajjitabbo. sabbe' eva adhiṭṭhitapattam gahetvā sannipatitabbam na lāmakō patto adhiṭṭhātabbo mahaggham pattam gahessāmīti sace lāmakam pattam adhiṭṭhethi mahaggham pattam gahessāmīti, āpatti dukkatassa evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo. tena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkutikam nisīditvā aṇḍalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo ayam me bhante patto ūnapaṇicabandhanena pattena cetāpito nissaggiyo, māmham samghassa nissajjāmīti nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, vyattena bhikkhunā patibalena āpatti paṭiggaḥetabbā. paṇicah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu pattagāhāpako sammannitabbo yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitāñ ca

jāneyya evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo patha-
mam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācīvā vyattena bhikkhunā pati-
balena samgho űāpetabbo sunātu me bhante samgho. yadi
samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum
pattagāhāpakam sammanneyya esā űiattī sunātu me
bhante samgho samgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagā-
hāpakam sammannatī yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa
bhikkhuno pattagāhāpakassa sammutī so tunh' assa, yassa na
kkhamatī so bhāseyya. sammato samghena itthannāmo bhi-
kkhu pattagāhāpako, khamatī . dhārayāmīti. tena
sammatenā bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo thero vattabbo
ganhātu bhante thero pattan ti. sace thero ganhāti, therassa
patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. na ca tassa anuddayatāya na ga-
hetabbo yo na ganheyya, āpatti dukkatassa apattakassa na
gāhetabbo. eten' eva upāyena yāva samghanavakā gāhetabbo
yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhi-
kkhuno padātabbo ayan te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya
dhāretabbo 'ti tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhi-
pitabbo na abhogena bhuñjitabbo na vissajjetabbo kathāyam
patto nasseyya vā vinasseyya vā bhijeyya vā 'ti sace adese
vā nikkhipatī abhogena vā bhuñjatī vissajjetī vā, āpatti
dukkatassa.

ayam tattha sāmīcīti ayam tattha anudhammatā ||1||

abandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissa-
ggyam pācittiyam abandhanena pattena ekabandhanam
. dvibandhanam . tibandhanam catubandhanam
pattam cetāpeti, nissaggyam pācittiyam. ekabandhanena
pattena abandhanam . ekabandhanam . dvibandha-
nam . tibandhanam . . catubandhanam pattam cetā-
peti, nissaggyam pācittiyam dvibandhanena pattena .
tibandhanena pattena . catubandhanena pattena abandha-
nam pattam — pa — ekabandhanam pattam — pa — dvi-
bandhanam pattam — pa — tibandhanam pattam — pa —
catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggyam pācittiyam

abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti,
nissaggyam pācittiyam. abandhanena pattena ekabandhan-
okāsam . catubandhanena pattena catubandhanokāsam
pattam cetāpeti, nissaggyam pācittiyam

abandhanokâsena pattena abandhanam pattam cetâpeti,
nissaggiyam pâcittiyam . catubandhanokâsena pattena
catubandhanam pattam cetâpeti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam

abandhanokâsena pattena abandhanokâsam pattam . .
catubandhanokâsena pattena catubandhanokâsam pattam cetâ-
peti, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam

anâpatti natthapattassa, bhinnapattassa, ñâtakânam, pavâri-
tânam, aññass' atthâya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa,
âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2|| 2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî
Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana
samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Râjagahe pabbhâram
sodhâpeti lenam kattukâmo. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho
Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upa-
samkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhi-
vâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi ekamantam nisinnô kho râjâ
Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham
etad avoca kim bhante thero kârâpetîtî pabbhâram mahâ-
râja sodhâpemi lenam kattukâmo 'ti attho bhante ayyassa
âramikenâ 'ti. na kho mahârâja bhagavatâ âramiko anuññâ-
to 'ti tena hi bhante bhagavantam patipucchitvâ mama
âroceyyâthâ 'ti evam mahârâjâ 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilinda-
vaccho rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisâriassa paccassosi
atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam
Bimbisâram dhammiyâ kathâya . sampahamsesi, atha
kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmatâ Pilinda-
vacchena dhammiyâ kathâya sampahamsito utthâyâ-
sanâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam
katvâ pakkâmî. atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho bhagavato
santike dûtam pâhesi râjâ bhante Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbi-
sâro âramikam dâtukâmo. katham nu kho bhante patipajji-
tabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim paka-
rane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi anujânâmi
bhikkhave âramikan ti dutayam pi kho râjâ Mâgadho

Seniyo Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnô kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmantam Pilindavaccham etad avoca anuññâto bhante bhagavatâ ârâmikô 'ti. evam mahârâjâ 'ti tena hî bhante ayyassa ârâmikam dammîti atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro âyasmato Pilindavacchassa ârâmikam patisunitvâ vissaritvâ cirena satim patilabhitvâ aññataram sabbatthakam mahâmattam âmantesi yo mayâ bhane ayyassa ârâmikô patissuto dinno so ârâmikô 'ti na kho deva ayyassa ârâmikô dinno 'ti kîvaciram nu kho bhane ito hitam hotîti atha kho so mahâmatto rattiyo viganetvâ râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram etad avoca pañca deva rattisatânîti tena hî bhane ayyassa pañca ârâmikasatânî dethâ 'ti evam devâ 'ti kho so mahâmatto rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa patisunitvâ âyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ârâmikasatânî pādāsî, pâtiyekko gâmo nivisî. Ârâmikagâmakô 'ti pi nam âhamsu Pilindagâmakô 'ti pi nam âhamsu ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tasmim gâmake kulûpako hoti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Pilindagâmakam pindâya pâvîsi tena kho pana samayena tasmim gâmake ussavo hoti, dârikâ alamkitâ mâlâkitâ kilanti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho Pilindagâmake sapadânam pindâya caramâno yena aññatarassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvâ paññiatte âsane nisîdi tena kho pana samayena tassâ ârâmikiniyâ dhîtâ aññe dârike alamkite mâlâkite passitvâ rodati mâlame me detha alamkâram me dethâ 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tam ârâmikiniyam etad avoca kissâyam dârikâ rodâtîti ayam bhante dârikâ aññe dârike alamkite mâlâkite passitvâ rodati. mâlame me detha alamkâram me dethâ 'ti kuto ambhâkam duggatânam mâlâ kuto alamkâro 'ti atha kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho aññataram tinandupakam gahetvâ tam ârâmikiniyam etad avoca hand' imam tinandupakam tassâ dârikâya sîse patimuñcâ 'ti atha kho sâ ârâmikini tam tinandupakam gahetvâ tassâ dârikâya sîse patimuñcâ, sâ aho! suvannamâlâ abhirûpâ

dassaniyâ pāsādikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ rañño pi antepure suvanna-
mâlâ manussâ rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa
ârocesum amukassa deva ârâmikassa ghare suvannamâlâ
abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pāsādikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ devassa pi ante-
pure suvannamâlâ. kuto tassa duggatassa nissamsayam
corikâya âbhatâ 'ti atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyô Bimbi-
sâro tam ârâmikakulam bandhâpesi dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ
Pilindavaccho pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâ-
ya Pilindagâmakam pindâya pâvisi Pilindagâmake sapadâ-
nam pindâya caramâno yena tassa ârâmikassa nivesanam ten'
upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ pativissake pucchi kaham
imam ârâmikakulam gatan ti etissâ bhante suvannamâlâya
kâranâ raññâ bandhâpitan ti ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Pilinda-
vaccho yena rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa
nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane
nisîdi atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyô Bimbisâro yenâyasmâ
Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantam
Pilindavaccham abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi ekamantam
nisinnam kho râjânam Mâgadham Seniyam Bimbisâram
âyasmâ Pilindavaccho etad avoca kissa mahârâja ârâmi-
kalam bandhâpitan ti tassa bhante ârâmikassa ghare su-
vannamâlâ abhirûpâ dassaniyâ pāsādikâ, n' atthi tâdisâ
amhâkam pi antepure suvannamâlâ kuto tassa duggatassa.
nissamsayam corikâya âbhatâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Pilinda-
vaccho rañño Mâgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa pāsâdam
suvannan ti adhîmucci, so ahosi sabbasovannamayo idam
pana te mahârâja tâvabahum suvannam kuto 'ti aññâtam
bhante, ayyassa so iddhânubhâvo 'ti tam ârâmikakulam
muñcâpesi manussâ ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarâjî-
kâya parisâya uttarimanussadhammam iddhîpâthîriyam
dassitan ti attamanâ abhippasannâ âyasmato Pilinda-
vacchassa pañca bhesajjânî abhiharîmsu seyyath' idam
sappim navanîtam telam madhum phânîtam pakatîyâpi ca
âyasmâ Pilindavaccho lâbhî hoti, pañcannam bhesajjânam
laddham laddham parisâya vissajjeti parisâ c' assa hoti
bâhullikâ, laddham laddham kolambe pi ghate pi pûretvâ
paṭisâmeti, parissâvanânî pi thavîkâyo pi pûretvâ vâtapâ-
nesu laggeti, tâni olînavilînânî tṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihârâ

okinnavikkinnâ honti manussâ vihâracârikam âhindantâ
passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti antokotthâgârikâ
ime samanâ Sakyaputtîyâ seyyathâpi râjâ Mâgadho Senîyo
Bimbisâro 'ti assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ
vipâcentânâ ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te . vipâcenti
katham hi nâma bhikkhû evarûpâya bâhullâya cetessantîti
atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum
saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhû evarûpâya bâhullâya ce-
tentîti saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ
katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ evarûpâya
bâhullâya cetessanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannânâ vâ
pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâ-
padam uddiseyyâtha

yâni kho pana tâni gulânânâ bhikkhûnâ patisâyanîyâni
bhesajjâni seyyath' idam sappi navanîtam telam madhu
phânîtam, tâni patiggahetvâ sattâhaparamam sannidhikâ-
rakam paribhuñjitabbâni tam atikkâmayato nissaggi-
yam pâcittîyam ti ||3||1||

yâni kho pana tâni gulânânâ bhikkhûnâ patisâyanîyâni
bhesajjânîti sappi nâma gosappi vâ ajukâsappi vâ mâhisam
vâ sappi, yesam mamsam kappatî tesam sappi navanîtam
nâma tesam ye va navanîtam telam nâma tîlatelam sâsa-
patelam madhukatelam erandatelam vasâtelam madhu nâ-
ma makkhikâmadhu phânîtam nâma ucchumhâ nibbattam

tâni patiggahetvâ sattâhaparamam sannidhikârakam pari-
bhuñjitabbânîti, sattâhaparamatâ paribhuñjitabbâni tam
atikkâmayato nissaggiyam hotîti, atthame arunuggamane
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . puggalassa vâ. - evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante bhesajjam
sattâhâtikkantam nissaggiyam, imâham saṃghassa nissajjâ-
mîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti.

sattâhâtikkante atikkantasaññî, nissaggiyam pâcittîyam.
sattâhâtikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pâcittîyam sattâhâ-
tikkante anatikkantasaññî, nissaggiyam pâcittîyam ana-
dhitthite adhitthitasaññî, nissaggiyam pâcittîyam. avissajjite
vissajjitasaññî, nissaggiyam pâcittîyam anatthe natthasaññî,
nissaggiyam pâcittîyam avnatthe vīnatthasaññî, nissaggi-

yam pācittiyam adaddhe daddhasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam avilutte viluttasaññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

nissattham patilabbhivā na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam, padīpe vā kālavanne vā upanetabbam, aññena bhikkhunā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam sattāhānatikkante atikkantasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa sattāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto sattāham adhittheti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhāti acchindivā ganhanti vissāsam ganhanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena muttena, anapekkho datvā patilabbhivā paribhuñjati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnam vassikasātikā anuññātā hoti chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā vassikasātikā anuññātā 'ti patigacc' eva vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesanti patigacc' eva katvā nivāsenti, jinnāya vassikasātikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpentī ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . vipācentī. katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū patigacc' eva vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesissanti patigacc' eva katvā nivāsessanti jinnāya vassikasātikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpessanti ti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave patigacc' eva vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesatha patigacc' eva katvā nivāsetha jinnāya vassikasātikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpethā 'ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā patigacc' eva . . pariyesissatha . . . nivāsessatha . . . ovassāpessatha n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

māso seso gimhānan ti bhikkhunā vassikasātikacīvaram pariyesitabbam, addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā

nivâsetabban orena ce mâso seso gimbhânan tî vassikasâtikacivaram pariyeseyya oren' addhamâso seso gimbhânan tî katvâ nivâseyya, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam tî ||1||

mâso seso gimbhânan tî bhikkhunâ vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesitabban tî, ye manussâ pubbe pi vassikasâtikacivaram denti te upasamkamitvâ evam assu vacanîyâ kâlo vassikasâtikâya samayo vassikasâtikâya aññe pi manussâ vassikasâtikacivaram dentitî na vattabbo detha me vassikasâtikacivaram âharatha me vassikasâtikacivaram parivattetha me vassikasâtikacivaram cetâpetha me vassikasâtikacivaran tî

addhamâso seso gimbhânan tî katvâ nivâsetabban tî, addhamâse sese gimbhâne katvâ nivâsetabban

orena ce mâso seso gimbhânan tî atirekamâse sese gimbhâne vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. oren' addhamâso seso gimbhânan tî atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam hotî nissajjitabban . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabban idam me bhante vassikasâtikacivaram atirekamâse sese gimbhâne pariyittham atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne katvâ paridahitam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmitî, dadeyyâ 'tî, dadeyyun tî, âyasmato dammitî

atirekamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekamâse sese gimbhâne vematiko vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekamâse sese gimbhâne ûnakasaññî vassikasâtikacivaram pariyesatî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam. atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne vematiko katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam atirekaddhamâse sese gimbhâne ûnakasaññî katvâ nivâsetî, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam satiyâ vassikasâtikâya naggo kâyam ovassâpetî, âpattî dukkatassa ûnakamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî, âpattî dukkatassa. ûnakamâse sese gimbhâne vematiko, âpattî dukkatassa ûnakamâse sese gimbhâne ûnakasaññî, anâpattî ûnakaddhamâse sese gimbhâne atirekasaññî, âpattî dukkatassa. • ûnakaddhamâse sese gimbhâne

vematiko, âpatti dukkaṭassa ûnakaddhamâse sese gimhâne ûnakasaññi, anâpatti

anâpatti mâso seso gimhânan ti vassikasâtîkacîvaram pariyesati, addhamâso seso gimhânan ti katvâ nivâseti, ûnakamâso seso gimhânan ti vassikasâtîkacîvaram pariyesati, ûnakaddhamâso seso gimhânan ti katvâ nivâseti pariyitthâya vassikasâtîkâya vassam ukkaddhiyyati, nivatthâya vassikasâtîkâya vassam ukkaddhiyyati, dhovivâ nikkhîpitabbam, samaye nivâsetabbam acchinnacîvarassa, natthacîvarassa, âpadâsu, ummattakassa, adikkammikassâ 'ti || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXV

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhâtuno saddhivihârikam bhikkhum etad avoca eh' âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamissâmâ 'ti nâham bhante gamissâmi, dubbalacîvaro 'mhîti eh' âvuso, ahan te cîvaram dassâmîti tassa cîvaram adâsi assosi kho so bhikkhu bhagavâ kira janapadacârikam pakkamissatîti atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi na dâna' âham âyasmatâ Upanandena Sakyaputtena saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmi, bhagavatâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmîti atha kho âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto tam bhikkhum etad avoca ehi dâni âvuso janapadacârikam pakkamissâmâ 'ti nâham bhante tayâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmi, bhagavatâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissâmîti yam pi ty âham âvuso cîvaram adâsim mayâ saddhim janapadacârikam pakkamissatîti, kupito anattamano acchindi atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te vipâcenti katham hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sâmam cîvaram datvâ kupito anattamano acchindîti. saccam bhagavâ 'ti vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma tvam mogha-

purisa bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano
acchindissasī n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasā-
dāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam
uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā
kupito anattamano acchindeyya vā acchindāpeyya
vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyān ti ||1||

yo panā 'ti adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

bhikkhussā 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa

sāman ti sayam datvā

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram
vikappanupagapacchimam

kupito anattamano 'ti anabhīraddho āhatacitto khilajāto

acchindeyyā 'ti sayam acchindati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam
acchindāpeyyā 'ti aññam ānāpeti, āpatti dukkatassa sakim
ānatto bahukam pi acchindati, nissaggiyam hoti nissajji-
tabbam . puggalassa vā evañ ca pana bhikkhave
nissajjitabbam idam me bhante cīvaram bhikkhussa sāmam
datvā acchinnam nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjā-
mīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti

upasampanne upasampannasaññī cīvaram datvā kupito
anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam upasampanne vematiko cīvaram . acchindā-
peti vā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam upasampanne anupa-
sampannasaññī cīvaram acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam aññam parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano
acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupa-
sampannassa cīvaram vā aññam vā parikkhāram datvā kupito
anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa
anupasampanne upasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa anu-
pasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa anupasampanne
anupasampannasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa.

anāpatti so vā deti tassa vā vissāsanto ganhāti, ummatta-
kassa, ādikammikassā 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVI

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cīvarakārasamaye bahum suttam
 viññāpesum, kate pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittham hotī
 atha kho chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam etad aho si handa
 mayam āvuso aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi
 cīvaram vāyāpema 'ti atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
 aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyā-
 pesum, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittham hotī dutiyam
 pi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā
 tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpesum, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam
 avasittham hotī tatiyam pi kho . vāyāpesum manussā

vipācentī katham hi nāma samanā Sakyaputtiyā sā-
 mam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpessantīti
 assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam vipācentā-
 nam ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī katham
 hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmam suttam viññāpetvā
 tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe
 bhikkhave sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram
 vāyāpethā 'ti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahi buddho bha-
 gavā katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā sāmam suttam
 viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpessatha n' etam
 moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇi ca
 pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

yo pana bhikkhu sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi
 cīvaram vāyāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti

sāman ti sayam viññāpetvā

suttam nāma cha suttāni khomam kappāsikam koseyyam
 kambalam sānam bhaṅgam

tantavāyehi ti pesakārehi vāyāpeti, payoge dukkatam, pati-
 lābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjstabbam . puggalassa vā

evañi paṇa bhikkhave nissajjītabbam. idam me bhante cīvaram sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti

vāyāpīte vāyāpītasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam vāyāpīte vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vāyāpīte avāyāpītasāññī, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avāyāpīte vāyāpītasāññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa avāyāpīte avāyāpītasāññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti cīvaram sabbetum āyoge, kāyabandhane, amsa-bandhake, pattatthavikāya, parissāvane, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ātāme tena kho paṇa samayena aññataro puriso pavāsam gacchanto pajāpatim etad avoca suttam dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaram vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti assosi kho aññataro pīṇḍikako bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, amukasmim okāse aññataro puriso pavāsam gacchanto pajāpatim etad avoca. suttam . acchādessāmīti atth' āvuso mam so upatthāko 'ti so pi kho tantavāyo āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tantavāyam etad avoca idam kho āvuso cīvaram mam uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvītañ ca supparāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karohīti ete kho me bhante suttam dhārayitvā adamsu iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti na bhante sakkā āyatam vā vitthatam vā appitam vā kātum,

sakkā ca kho bhante suvītañ ca suppvāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ
 ca suvitacchitañ ca kātun ti. iṅgha tvam āvuso āyatañ ca
 karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca, na tena suttena patibaddham
 bhavissatīti. atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhatam suttam
 tante upanetvā yena sā itthi ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-
 mitvā tam itthim etad avoca suttena ayye attho 'ti nanu
 tvam ayyo mayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti
 saccāham ayye tayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhīti,
 api ca mam ayyo Upanando evam āha iṅgha tvam . . .
 patibaddham bhavissatīti atha kho sā itthi yattakam yeva
 suttam pathamam adāsī tattakam pacchā adāsī assosī kho
 āysmā Upanando Sakyaputto so kira puriso pavāsato āgato
 'ti atha kho āysmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena tassa puri-
 sassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte
 āsaṇe nisīdi atha kho so puriso yenāysmā Upanando
 Sakyaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āysmantam
 Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi
 ekamantam nisīno kho so puriso pajāpatim etad avoca
 vītam tam cīvaran ti ām' ayya vītam tam cīvaran ti
 āhara ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmīti atha
 kho sā itthi tam cīvaram nīhanitvā sāmikassa datvā etam
 attham ārocesi atha kho so puriso āysmato Upanandassa
 Sakyaputtassa cīvaram datvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti :
 mahicchā ime samanā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime
 sukarā cīvarena acchādetum. katham hi nāma ayyo Upa-
 nando mayā pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjissatīti assosum kho
 bhikkhū tassa purisassa vipācentassa ye te bhikkhū
 appicchā te vipācenti katham hi nāma āysmā Upa-
 nando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjissatīti atha kho te
 bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira
 tvam Upananda pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye
 upasamkamitvā cīvare vīkappam āpajjīti. saccam bhagavā
 'ti nātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti aññātako bhagavā
 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpam
 vā appatirūpam vā santam vā asantam vā tattha nāma
 tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapati-

kassa tantavâye upasamkamitvâ cîvare vikappam âpajjissasi n' etam moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhâpadam uddiseyyâtha

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññâtako gahapati vâ gahapatâni vâ tantavâyehi cîvaram vâvâpeyya tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavârîto tantavâye upasamkamitvâ cîvare vikappam âpajjeyya idam kho âvuso cîvaram mam uddissa viyyati, âyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supavâyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nâma mayam pi âyasmantânam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyâmâ 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvâ kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso pindapâtamattam pi, nissaggiyam pâcittiyan ti ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissâ 'ti bhikkhussa atthâya bhikkhum ârammanam karitvâ bhikkhum acchâdetukâmo

aññâtako nâma mâtito vâ pitito vâ yâva sattamâ pitâmahayugâ asambaddho

gahapati nâma yo koci agâram ajjhâvasati gahapatâni nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasati

tantavâyehi pesakârehi

cîvaram nâma channam cîvarânam aññataram cîvaram vikappanupagapacchimam

vâvâpeyyâ 'ti vinâpeti

tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti, yam bhikkhum uddissa cîvaram viyyati so bhikkhu

pubbe appavârîto 'ti, pubbe avutto hoti kîdisena te bhante cîvarena attho, kîdisam te cîvaram vâvâpemîti

tantavâye upasamkamitvâ 'ti gharam gantvâ yattha katthaci upasamkamitvâ.

cîvare vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti, idam kho âvuso cîvaram mam uddissa viyyati, âyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supavâyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nâma mayam pi âyasmantânam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyâmâ 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvâ kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso pindapâtamattam pîti, pindapâto nâma yâgu pi bhattam pi khâda-

niyam pi cunnapindo pi dantakattham pi dasrkasuttam pi antamaso dhammam pi bhanati

tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthatam vâ appitam vâ kaleti, payoge dukkatam, patilâbhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vâ evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante cîvaram pubbe appavârîto aññâtakassa gahapatikassa tantavâye upasamkamitvâ cîvare vikappam âpannam nissaggiyam, imâham samghassa nissajjâmîti, dadeyyâ 'ti, dadeyyun ti, âyasmato dammîti

aññâtake aññâtakasaññîi pubbe appavârîto gahapatikassa tantavâye upasamkamitvâ cîvare vikappam âpajjati, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtake vematiko pubbe âpajjati, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam aññâtake ñâtakasaññîi pubbe . âpajjati, nissaggiyam pâcittiyam ñâtake aññâtakasaññîi, âpatti- dukkatassa ñâtake vematiko, âpatti dukkatassa ñâtake ñâtakasaññîi, anâpatti

anâpatti ñâtakânam, pavârîtânam, aññass' atthâya, attano dhanena, mahaggham vâ yâpetukâmassa appaggham vâ yâpeti, ummattakassa, âdikammikassâ 'ti ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXVIII

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme tena kho pana samayena aññâtaro mahâmatto pavâsam gacchanto bhikkhûnam santike dûtam pâhesi âgacchantu bhaddantâ, vassâvâsîkam dassâmîti bhikkhû vassam vutthânam bhagavatâ vassâvâsîkam anuññâtan ti kukkucâyantâ nâgamamsu atha kho so mahâmatto vipâceti katham hi nâma bhaddantâ mayâ dûte pahite nâgacchissanti. aham pi senâya gacchâmi, dujjânam jîvitam dujjânam maranan ti assosum kho bhikkhû tassa mahâmattassa . vipâcentassa atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi . anujânâmi bhikkhave accekacîvaram paṭiggahetvâ nikkhipitun ti ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam accekacîvaram paṭiggahetvâ nikkhi-

pītun ti, te accekacīvarāṇi patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentī tāṇi cīvarāṇi cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni tittḥanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhindanto tāṇi cīvarāṇi cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni tittḥante, disvā bhikkhū etad avoca kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāṇi cīvaravamse bhandikābaddhāni tittḥantīti ambhākam āvuso accekacīvarāṇīti kīvācīram panāvuso imāni cīvarāṇi nikkhittānīti atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa yathānikkhittam ārocesum āyasmā Ānando vipāceti katham hi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū accekacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentīti saccam bhagavā 'ti vīgarahī buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapūrisā accekacīvaram patiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —, evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

dasāhānāgatam kattikatemāsipunnamam bhikkhuno pan' eva accekacīvaram uppajjeyya, accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā patiggahetabbam, patiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan ti ||2||1||

dasāhānāgatan ti dasāhānāgatāya pavāranāya

kattikatemāsipunnaman ti, pavāranā kattikā vuccati

accekacīvaram nāma, senāya vā gantukāmo hoti pavāsam vā gantukāmo hoti gilāno vā hoti gabbhinī vā hoti assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam pahineyya āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikam dassāmīti, etam accekacīvaram nāma

accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā patiggahetabbam, patiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam ti, saññānam katvā nikkhipitabbam idam accekacīvaran ti cīvarakālasamayo nāma anattḥate kathine vassānassa pacchimo māso, attḥate kathine pañca māsā

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyyā 'tī, anattathe kathine vassā-
nassa pacchimam divasam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācitti-
yam atthate kathine kathinuddhāradivasam atikkāmeti,
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . puggalassa vā evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante accekacī-
varam cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmitam nissaggiyam, imāham
saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī, dadeyyun tī, āyasmato
dammīti

accekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayam atikkā-
meti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam accekacīvare vematiko cīvara-
kālasamayam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam acceka-
cīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmeti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam anadhittithe adhittitasaññī — pa —
avikappite vikappitasaññī — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī
— pa — anatthe natthasaññī — pa — avinatthe vinattha-
saññī — pa — adaddhe daddhasaññī — pa — avilutte vilutta-
saññī cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācitti-
yam. nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti
dukkatassa anaccekacīvare accekacīvarasaññī, āpatti dukka-
tassa. anaccekacīvare vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa anacce-
kacīvare anaccekacīvarasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti anto samayam adhittethi vikappeti vissajjati
nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā ganhanti vissāsam
gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'tī ||2||

NISSAGGIYA, XXIX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme tena kho pana
samayena bhikkhū vutthavassā āraññikesu senāsanesu viha-
rantī, kattikacorakā bhikkhū laddhalābhā 'tī paripātentī
bhagavato etam attham ārocesum aṭha kho bhagavā
etasmim nīdāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi
anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññikesu senāsanesu viharantena
tinnaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhi-
pitun tī ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā
anujñātam āraññikesu senāsanesu viharantena tinnaṃ cīva-

rānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitun tī, te tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasanti tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi vinassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkhū evam āhamsu kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'tī. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . vipācenti katham hi nāma bhikkhū tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasanti saccam bhagavā 'tī vīgarahi buddho bhagavā katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurissā tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekachārattam vippavasissanti n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha

upavassam kho pana kattikapunnamam yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni sāsāṅkasammatāni sappatibhayāni tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṅkhamāno tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram antaraghare nikkhipiyeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya, chārattaparamam tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vippavasitabbam tato ce uttarim vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittīyaṃ tī ||2||1||

upavassam kho panā 'tī vutthavassānam

kattikapunnamam tī kattikacātumāsini vuccati

yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanāni, āraññakam nāma senāsanam pañcadhanusatikam pacchimam

sāsāṅkam nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corānam nīvitthokāso dissati thitokāso dissati nīsinnokāso dissati nīpannokāso dissati sappatibhayam nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corehi manussā hatā dissanti viluttā dissanti ākoṭitā dissanti

tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto 'tī, evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto.

ākaṇkhamāno 'tī icchamāno

tinnam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaran tī, samghātīm vā
uttarāsaṅgam vā antaravāsakam vā.

antaraghare nikkhipeyyā 'tī sāmāntā gocaragāme nikkhi-
peyya

siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena
vipavāsāyā 'tī, siyā paccayo siyā karaṇīyam

chārataparamam tena bhikkhunā tena cīvarena vipavasita-
tabban tī, chārataparamatā vipavasitabbam

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'tī thapetvā bhikkhusammutim

tato ce uttarim vipavaseyyā 'tī, sattame arunuggamane
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam puggalassa vā evañ
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante cīvaram
atirekachāratam vipavuttham aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā
nissaggiyam, imāham samghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'tī,
dadeyyun tī, āyasmato dammīti

atirekachāratte atirekasaññī vipavasati aññatra bhikkhu-
sammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam atirekachāratte vema-
tiko vipavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam atirekachāratte ūnakasaññī vipavasati aññatra
bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam, apaccuddhate
paccuddhataññī — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññī — pa —
anatto natthasaññī — pa — avinatto vinatthasaññī — pa —
adaddhe daddhasaññī — pa — avulutte viluttasaññī vipava-
sati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.
nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukka-
tassa ūnakachāratte atirekasaññī, āpatti dukkatassa ūna-
kachāratte vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa ūnakachāratte ūna-
kasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti chāratam vipavasati, ūnakachāratam vipava-
sati, chāratam vipavasitvā puna gāmasīmam okkamitvā
vasitvā pakkamati, anto chāratam paccuddharati vissajjati
nassati vinassati dayhanti acchinditvā gāhanti vissāsam
gāhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammī-
kassā 'tī || 2 ||

NISSAGGIYA, XXX

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī
 Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme tena kho pana
 samayena Sāvattthiyam aññatarassa pūgassa samghassa cīva-
 rabhattam patiyattam hotī bhojetvā cīvarena acchādessāmā
 'tī atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so pūgo ten'
 upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā tam pūgam etad avocum.
 dethāvuso amhākam imāni cīvarānīti na mayam bhante
 dassāma, amhākam samghassa anuvassam sacīvarabhikkhā
 paññattā 'tī bahū āvuso samghassa dāyakā bahū samghassa
 bhattā, mayam tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā idha viha-
 rāma, tumhe ce amhākam na dassatha atha ko carahī amhā-
 kam dassatī dethāvuso amhākam imāni cīvarānīti, atha
 kho so pūgo chabbaggiyehī bhikkhūhi nippīlyamāno yathā-
 patiyattam cīvaram chabbaggiyānam bhikkhūnam datvā
 samgham bhattena parivīsī ye te bhikkhū jānantī sam-
 ghassa cīvarabhattam patiyattam na ca jānantī chabbaggi-
 yānam bhikkhūnam dīnnan tī, te evam āhamsu onojetha
 āvuso samghassa cīvaran tī n' atthī bhante, yathāpati-
 yattam cīvaram ayyā chabbaggiyā attano parināmesun tī.
 ye te bhikkhū appicchā te vipācentī katham hi nāma
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānam samghikam lābham parinatam
 attano parināmessantīti atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave
 jānam samghikam lābham parinatam attano parināmethā
 'tī saccam bhagavā 'tī. vīgarahī buddho bhagavā ka-
 tham hi nāma tumhe moghapurīsā jānam samghikam lābham
 parinatam attano parināmessatha. n' etam moghāpurīsā
 appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha.

yo pana bhikkhu jānam samghikam lābham parinatam
 attano parināmeyya, nissaggiyam pācittīyan tī ||1||

yo panā 'tī adhippeto bhikkhū 'tī
 * jānātī nāma sāmam vā jānātī aññe vā tassa ārocentī so vā
 āiocetī

saṃghikam nāma saṃghassa dīnnaṃ hoti paricattam
lābho nāma cīvarapindapātasaṇḍāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhārā antamaso cunnapinḍo pi dantakattham pi dasika-
suttam pi

parinatam nāma, dassāma karissāmā 'ti vācā bhinnā hoti

attano parināmeti, payoge dukkatam, patilābhena nissa-
ggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . puggalassa vā evañ ca
pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam idam me bhante jānaṃ
saṃghikam lābham parinatam attano parināmitam nissaggi-
yam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun
ti, āyasmato dammīti.

parinate parinatasaññī attano parināmeti, nissaggiyam
pācittiyam parinate vematiko attano parināmeti, nissaggi-
yam pācittiyam parinate aparinatasaññī attano parināmeti,
nissaggiyam pācittiyam saṃghassa parinatam aññasam-
ghassa vā cetiyassa vā parināmeti, āpatti dukkatassa ceti-
yassa parinatam aññācetiya vā saṃghassa vā puggalassa
vā parināmeti, āpatti dukkatassa puggalassa parinatam
aññāpuggalassa vā saṃghassa vā cetiyassa vā parināmeti,
āpatti dukkatassa. aparinate parinatasaññī, āpatti dukka-
tassa aparinate vematiko, āpatti dukkatassa aparinate
aparinatasaññī, anāpatti

anāpatti kattha demā 'ti pucchīyamāno yattha tumhākam
deyyadhammo paribhogam vā labheyya patisaṃkhāram vā
labheyya cīratthitiko vā assa yattha vā pana tumhākam
cittam pasīdati tattha dethā 'ti bhanati, ummattakassa, ādi-
kammikassā 'ti ||2||

pattavaggo tatiyo tass' uddānam

dve ca pattāni, bhesajjam, vassikā, dānapaṇḍam,
sāmam, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsaṅkam, saṃghikena ca 'ti

udditthā kho āyasmanto timsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā
dhammā tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā
dutiyaṃ pi pucchāmi. kacci 'ttha parisuddhā tatiyaṃ pi
pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā parisuddh' etthāyasmanto,
tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmīti

Nissaggiyam pācittiyam nīṭṭhitam.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing)

B . MS of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 1 (Sinhalese writing)

C MS of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient fol 944 (Burmese writing)

D BUDDHAGHOSA'S Atthakathâ , MS of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 38 (Sinhalese writing)

PÂRÂJIKÂ, 1 — 1 1, Nalerupûjmandamûle A, °puci° and °pûci° B, °puji° C Buddhaghosa . Nalerupucimandamûle 'ti ettha Naleru nâma yakkho pucimando 'ti nimbarukkho. —Buddh Verañjo mâtâpitûhi katanânavasena panâyam Udayo 'ti vuccati —bhagavantam corrected to bhavantam A, bhavantam corrected to bhagavantam C, bhagavantam B — 2, sutam etam C — 3, Buddh tâlavatthu viya nesam vatthu katan ti tâlâ vatthukathâ (sic) yathâ hi tâlarukkham samûlam uddharetvâ tassa vatthumatte tasmim padese kate na puna tassa tâlassa uppatti paññâyatî, evam etc —Buddh anubhâvam katâ 'ti pi pâtho, tassa anuabhâvam gatâ 'ti attho. —After samâpattiyâ B adds jîgucchâmi 4, abhinibbhijjeyya A, abhinibbhijjeyya B, abhinibbhijjeyya C — 6 et seq , ânañcappatte AC, ânañjapp° and anañjapp° B. Buddh ânejjappatte acale °niccale 'ti vuttam hoti —abhi-

nibbidā A, 'bhinnibbidhā and abh° C, 'bhinnibbhā B.— 8, vimuttamhita A, vimuttam ti C, vimuttam iti BD — 9, B omits bho Gotama, before bhotā Gotamena — 2 1, Buddh dvihitika 'ti dvihāpavattā ihitika, ihitam nāma iriyā, dvihāpavattā cittaihā ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci pi bhikkhamānā na lacchāmā 'ti jivitum vā sakkhissāma nu kho no 'ti, ayam ettha adhippāyo athavā dvihitika 'ti dujjivikā ihiti, ihā iriyānīpavattanam (sic) jivitan ti . . , tasmā dukkheṇa ihitam ettha pavattitī dvihitika 'ti, ayam ettha padattho — Buddhagh. ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapattthapamānam mūlakam, pattho nāma nālimattam hoti — pisitvā ACD, pimsitvā B — 2, sampannam AD (Buddh madhuram sādhusasan ti attho), rasasampannam BC — khuddamadhum AB, khuddakamadhum C, anīlakam A, anil° C, anil° B Buddh. khuddamadhun ti khuddakamakkhikāhi katamadhum, anīlakan ti nimmakkhikam nimmakkhikandakam parisuddham — After pindāya gaccheyyā 'ti, B and C insert the following passage, which in C a later hand has enclosed in brackets “ye pana te Moggallāna bhikkhū aniddhimanto te katham karissantīti (karissasīti C) tathāham bhante karissāmi yathā sabbeva (sabbo C) bhikkhū gacchissantīti” — It is evident from the Atthakathā that this passage was unknown to Buddhaghosa — 3 1, BC omit the question of Sāriputta katamesānam kho bhante brahmacariyam cir° ahoṣitī — 2, akilāsuno A, kilāsuno BC — akilāsuno (akīl° A) AC, kilāsuno B — manasi karittha A, manasākattha BD, manasākattha corrected to karittha C — 3, akilāsuno BC, kilāsuno A — 5 1 et seq, Kalandagāmo, Kalandaputto AC, Kalandakagāmo, Kalandakaputto BD constantly — ananuññātam AC, na anuññātam B Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 54 6 — 2, sukhedhito AC, sukhedhito and sukhe thito B, sukhe thito 'ti sukhena eva thito D — 4, C omits pahattho — balam gāhetvā AC, balam gahetvā B, balaṅgā gahetvā D — 6, yagghe yye A, yagghe yya B, yagghayye C — tato yam A, tatāyam corrected to tato yam C, tatrāyam B Buddhaghosa tatrāyam ābhidosiko 'ti tato tava gehato ayam ābhidosiko . , tato 'yan ti pi pātho. — opuñjāpetvā BD, opuñchāpetvā AC. — parikkhipitvā ACD,

parikkhīpāpetvā B — 7, Buddh pitāmahan ti . petā-
mahan ti vā pātho — nibbahāpetvā C — opātehi A, osārehi
corrected to opātehi C, okārehi corrected to otārehi B —
papatā ABC Buddh mucchitā papatā patitā 'ti attho —
9, atha kho me B — 10, yo ham AC, yv āham B. — kacce no
si tvam B — madanimmadanāya BC, madanimmaddanāya
corrected to madanimmadanāya A. — 11, Buddh dvaya-
dvayasamāpattivan (sic) ti dvīhi dvīhi samāpajjitabbam.
dvayam dvayasamāpattin ti pi pātho, dayam dayam samā-
pattin ti pi pathanti, tam na sundaram — 6 1, otti AC,
oddī B. Buddh oddhiti abhimukham thapesi — sâ makka-
ti A, sâ makkatī tam pindam B, sâ m° tam pindapātam C —
otti AC, oddī B — 8, 1, sâmaññāya AB, samaññāya C —
jāyam adhisīlas° A, yv āyam adh° BCD — 4, (beginning of
the paragraph), sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti A, s° apaccakkhātā
hoti B, s° paccakkhātā (corrected into apaccakkhātā) hoti
C — 4, Buddh tattha ariyakam nāma ariyavohāro Maga-
dhabhāsā, mūlakkhukam nāma yo koci anariyako Andha-
damlādi — 5, Buddhaghosa says that here (at the end of
this chapter) the mūlapaññatti ends, what follows he calls
anuppaññatti — 9 1, pavesantassa AC, pavesantassa and
pavesentassa BD — 3, santikam A constantly, santike BCD
— 4, sandhatāya etc. AC, santhatāya BD — 7, yathā . .
vitthāritā kātābbā is wanting in B — uppalagandhap° ABC.
Buddh gandhan ti hadayam vuccati, tam uppātentitī uppa-
lagandhā — Instead of “— pa — santhatam (sandhatam A)
vanṇitam eva” C writes only “ti.” — pavesenti B constantly,
paveseti-ACD

TABLE OF CONTENTS — v 4, mālā?

10 4, pitthake A, pīthake B, pidhake corrected to pitthake
C — 10, Buddhagh lepacittam nāma cīttakammarūpam —
13, vattagāte and vattakate A, vattakate BC Buddh .
vatthakathe (sic) mukhe vivate ca āṅgajātam pavesento —
15, vediyāmi ABC — vediyi A, vedayi BC. — 17, Bhaddiye
AD, Bhaddiyanagare BC — 26, ubbhajitvā A, ubbhajitvā C,
ubbhujitvā B Comp Cullavagga, VIII 10 2

• PĀRĀJĪKA, 2 — 1. 1, tattha hemantam tattha gīṃham A,
tattheva h° tattheva g° BC. — lohītikam (in Buddha's question)

ABC, instead of lohita-kam?— 3, Buddh khandākhanda-kam . . kiñci agge kiñci majhe kiñci mūle khandā khandam karonto —nibbāhāpetvā B — 4, bandham n° ABC, instead of baddham n° —bandho niyyāsīti AC, bandho niyyasīti B, instead of baddho niyyasīti — 5, bhāsītam ABC, bhāsītā D. I think that bhāsītā is the correct reading, comp, for instance, Cullavagga, IV 4 9 “sarasi tvam Dabba evaūpam kattā” —appamattake AC, appamattakesu B —brāhmanam vā haneyya A B inserts before haneyya jivite (ie vijite!) vasantam, C *secunda manu* inserts vajjite —mutto si CD, mukkho si B, mutto A — mā BC, mā ssu A —atirekapādena vā is wanting in AC — 3, mandalikā ACD, mandalikarājā B and Minayeff, Prātimoksha, p 66 —bhejjam karonto (karontā C) anusāsanti AC, °bhejjam anusāsanti BD and Minayeff, 11— 4 2, kanthakasuttakam B —A omits kannasuttakam vā — 8, After sandamānikā BC insert sivikam (sic) pātamkī. Buddhaghosa's commentary does not mention these words, and Buddh seems not to have found them in his MS.— 16, atirekamāsakam ūnap° agghanakam C — 19, aññassa ACD, aññata B —Before nessāmi A inserts padasā. Buddhaghosa does not mention this word in his commentary, but there is nothing in his explanations to make it certain that he did not find it in his MS — 27, Buddhaghosa: ocaratīti ocarako. tattha tattha anto anupavīsītī vuttam hoti — 28, Buddhaghosa onim rakkhatīti onirakkho, yo parena attano vasanattāne āhatam (sic) bhandam idam tāva bhante muhuttam oloketha yāva aham idam nāma kiccā katvā āgacchāmīti vutte rakkhati — 5 3, yadā sakkoti AB, yadā sakkosī C

TABLE OF CONTENTS —v. 2, kusāpāto jantagghena ABC — saha C —v 9, avahāsiseyyum corrected to °seyya A, °seyyum C, theyyam B —v 10, Sākalā AC, Sāgalā B

7 4 (end of the paragraph), so aññam maññamāno AC, so tam m° B — 11, kokaviḥhāsam A, kokav° corrected to kākav° C, kākav° B — 13, odanīyagharam ABC Buddh odanīyagharam nāma vikkāyikabhattapacanagharam —su-nagharam ABC Buddh sunāgaram (sic) nāma vikkā-

yīkamamsapācanagharam — 15 is wanting in C — thapitāṃ thavīkam A, pavīkam (sic) B — 16 is wanting in A — 21, uccinivā AC, ocinivā B — 25, gāmakam AC, gāmam B (in both places) — yugghāsātakam B — Buddh vutto vajjemīti tayā vutte (sic) hutvā tava vacanena vadāmīti attho — 30, osādentī B, osārentī AC — 31, ālambetvā A — 34, na pañcamāsako purī AC, na p^osiko pūri B — 47, katham hi nāma āy^o P^o iddhiyā corehi B — 48, AC omits passitvā — methunam dhammam samāyoge AC, methunam dhammasamāyoge B — 49, Sākalāyam AC, Sāgalāyam B — Before vethanam B inserts theyyacitto — C omits the words so etam (tam A) attham ārocesī — pañca māsake A, pañcamāsako BC

PĀRĀJĪKA, 3 — 1 1, Buddh anekehi kāranehi asubhā-kārasandassanappavattam kāyavicchandaniyakatham kṛtṛeṣi, seyyath' idam atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā — pe — muttan ti, . asubhāya vānnam bhāsātīti uddhumātakā-divasena asubhamātīkam nikkhipitvā pādabhājanīyena tam vibhajanto vānnento samvānnento asubhāya vānnam bhāsati — nāssudha A, nāssudha BD, nāssudam corrected to nāssudha C — daharo vā yuvā vā B — mandanajātiko A, mandanakajātiko BC, mandanakajātiyo D — samanakkuttaka BC, samanakkuttaka and ^okuttaka AD ; Buddhaghosa explains the word, samanakkuttako 'ti samanavesadhārako. — lohītakam AD, lohītagatam BC — lohītakam tam A, lohītagatam BC. — voropemīti A, voropesin ti BCD — 2, kalam maññatīti A — 3, asecanako AC, asevanako B Buddh asevanako ca sukho ca vihāro 'ti yettha pana nāssayecanan ti (sic) āsevanako anāsittako abbokinno pātekkho . . . , keci pana āsevanako (sic) 'ti anāsittako ojavanto sabbhāven' eva madhuro 'ti vadanti evam ayam asevanako (sic) — 2 1, samvānnissantīti (sic) ABC. I have written samvānnessantīti, according to the analogy of samvānnessatha. — samvānnissatha A, samvānnessatha BC — 3, iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te seyyo AC — 4 2, sādḥu ti BC, sutthū ti A — 9, kalyāṇadhammassa B, ^okammassa AC — 11, After ajānantassa B inserts asatīyā.

TABLE OF CONTENTS — v 1, vuḍḍhapabbajitā ca bhissanno

A, °jitā sinno B, °jītaṣṣa no corrected to °jītaḅbhisanno C
I do not know how to correct bhisanno or sinno, instead of
aggam (the following word) I propose to read laggam (see
ch 5 5)

5 3, udukkhale bhandikam B — 6, Buddhaghosa visa-
katapindapâtavatthusmim sârâniyadhammapûrako bhikkhu
aggapindam sabrahmacârīnam datvâ 'va bhuñjanti, tena
vuttam aggakârīkam adâsīti —visakatam may be the
correct reading (visagatam ABC), comp Boehtlingk-Roth
s v. vishakrita — 11, Buddh addhakavatthusu (sic) addhiko
'ti vehâsamañico, ayam setakammamâlâkammalatâkammâdī-
nam atthâya bandhanan ti — 19, maddâpetvâ AC, madditvâ
B — 22, uttanta AC, vuttanta D, uttamanto B. — 29,
kalyânakammassa AC, kalyânadhammassa B

PĀRAJĪKA 4 — 1 1, bhâsissâma A, bhâsâma B, bhâsâma
corrected to bhâsissâma C In the Pâcittiya (8th rule) the
Paris MS reads bhâsissâma —bhâsītabbo A, bhâsīto BCD.
—Before pivanti A inserts khâdanti sâyanti — 2, govikattha-
nena AC, °kantena B —kucchim p° BC, kucchi p° A — 3,
attano haratī AC, attano dahatī B, attanā rahatī D —
samganhatī D — 2, hontī hete A, hontī ye te B, h° hete
corrected to h° ye te C — 4 1, ñānan ti ABC I prefer the
reading of the Paris MS in the Suttavibhaṅga, 8th Pâcittiya
rule: ñānadassanan ti — 8, kâtuna AC, kâtūna B —
5, The MSS constantly read vatthukâmo, vatthuvisâra-
kassa I have no doubt that I was right in correcting
vattuk°, vattuv° — 8 3 (end of the paragraph), upajjhâ-
yassa antevâsīkā ABC Read up° saddhivihârikâ —
8, The first story of this paragraph is wanting in AC In C
a sign (secunda manu) is inserted that something is wanting.
The following story, which is abbreviated in B (the sup-
pressed words being denoted by the symbol *pe*), is given in
its entirety in AC — 9, The first and fifth of the stories in
this paragraph are identical in all the MSS —At the end of
the paragraph two stories appear to be wanting, see the
table of contents, v 2 (“ârâdhanâya atha vedanâya”) — 9 1,
etassa pañhassa BC, etassa pañhassa viyâkaranâya A — 2,
Buddhaghosa · atthikasamkhalīkan ti setam nimmamsalo-

hitam atthikasamghātakam . . , vituddentīti (sic) vinī-
vijjhītvā gacchanti, vitudantīti vā pātho —pāsulanta-
rikāhi A, pāsulantarikāhi B, pāsulantarikādīhi C —The
words “evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati” are wanting
in B —After dukkhāya B adds aphāsuvihārāya —
ghogāghātakō A, ghogāsātako B, goghātako CD — 3,
vibhajjenti A, vibhajenti C, virājenti B constantly —
3, uppatitvā uppatitvā AC, uppatitvā uppatitvā BD.
—paradārīko ACD, pārājīko B Read pārādārīko —
duggandhim B. —maṅgulim ABD, maṅgulim C Buddh
maṅgulim ti virūpam duddasikabhīgaccham (sic) —upakkam
ACD, upakkam B —okilini A, okilim BC, okilini and
nim D Buddh sâ kira aṅgārācitake nippannā vipphanda-
mānā vipparivattamānā paccati, tasmā upakkām eva (read
upakkā c’ eva ?) hoti kharena agginā pakkasarirā, okilini
ca kilinnakasarirā . okirini ca aṅgārāparikinna (sic) —
okirinim ABC, okirinim, okirinim D —After aggamaheṣi A
inserts ahosi —asīsakabandham A, asīsakavandham D, asīsa-
kam kavandham B, asīsakam kabandham C. —In the story
which relates to the pāpabhikkhunī, the words “patto pi
sajotibbhūto” are wanting in B — 4, yatāyam C
constantly, yathāyam and yatāyam AB Buddh. yathā-
yam (sic) bhikkhave ti yato ayam bhikkhave ti —setodako
ABC, setako D, which may be the correct reading, comp
Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p 43 —A . . . āmantesi yathā-
yam . pupphantīti BC . āmantesi yathāyam
(yatāyam C) pupphanti atha ca . . sandatīti. —A.
vakkhati yatāyam . . pupphantīti atha ca . . sandati
BC vakkhati yatāyam pupphanti atha ca
sandatīti — 5, nandim carati AC, nanda c°, and nandim c° B
Buddh nandi caratīti vijayabheri āhiccati (sic) —A *prima*
manu āmantesi . pabhaggo ’ti, BC and A *secunda manu* .
āmantesi pabhaggo samgāme ca . . pabhaggā ’ti —
pabhaggo ’ti A — 6, Sippinikāya AB, Sēppinikāya CD. —
ānañjam BD, ānañcam and ānañjam A, ānañcam C

SAMGHĀDISESA, 1—1 2, paribhūñjasi B — 2, muccati
atthi c’ ettha AC, muñci api c’ ettha B —labbhā ti A, labbha-
ti BC — 3. 7, evam eva ubhatovaddhakam kātābbam C,

peyyāla ubhatovaddhakam evam eva vaddhetabbam A, evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam B — 8, baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam AB, bandhacakkam (corrected to baddhacakkam) mahāpeyyālam C — 5 8, Buddhaghosa te bhikkhū vatthim dalham gahetvā pūretvā pūretvā vissajjentā gāmadārakā viya passāvam akamsu — 11, Buddhaghosa kāyam thapentassā 'ti (sic) cīram nisīditvā nipajjitvā vā navakammam vā katvā ālasiyavimocanattam vijambhentassa — 13, pavesantassa all the three MSS instead of pavesentassa — 16, Buddhaghosa udañjalan ti udakacikkhallo vuccati — 17, pavesantassa AC, pavesentassa and pavesantassa B

SAMGHĀDISESA, 2 — 1 1, Buddhaghosa explains pariyāgāro by mandalamālaparikkhepo — vihārapekkhikā C, °pekkhakā A, °pekkhī B. — tasseva brāhmanassa B — kuladhītāyo BC, kuladhītaro A — 2 2, āviñcanam A, āviñcanā C, āviñjanā B — 4 9, āviñci AC, āviñji BD

SAMGHĀDISESA, 3 — 1 1, ārāmam āgamamsu AC, ārāmam agamamsu B. Read araññam agamamsu² — chindikā corrected to chinnikā C, chinnikā A, chindikā B Buddh . chinnikā 'ti chinnaottappā — ujjhagganti A, ujjagganti C, ujjagghanti B, ujjhaggenti D — 4 6, pativuttan ti AC, pativutthan ti B pativutta=Sansc pratyupta?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 5 — 1, 1, āneyyāma A, ānema BC — vāreyyāni pi kārāpeti A, v° pi vattāpeti B, v° pi vattāpeti (corrected into pavattāpeti) C — 2, ahañ cayyo C, ahañ ca khv ayyo and aham khv ayyo A, aham khv ayyo B — 3, abyāvatena AC, avyāvatena B — sumano A and, if there is no mistake in my collation, B, susamano C — 2 2, Buddhaghosa tamkhanikan ti, ettha tamkhano 'ti acirakālo vuccati, tamkhanikan ti acirakālādhikārikam — samghādiseso ti C, samghādiseso pi (sic) AB — 3 15, After āpatti samghādisessa A adds gacchanto na sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti anāpatti — 16, gacchati AC, gacchantassa B — 5 3, Buddhaghosa . nālamvacaniyyā (sic) 'ti na pariccattā 'ti attho, yā hī yathā yathā yesu yesu janapadesu pariccattā pariccattā hoti bhariyāya bhāvam atikkamati, ayam alamvacaniyyā 'ti vuccati

SAMGHĀDISESA, 6. — 1 2, Probably we ought to read

constantly, samyâcîkâya kutiyo — 3, Comp. Jâtaka, vol 11 p 283 et seq —manikassa hetu AB, manissa h° B —na tam yâce ACD, na nam y° B — 4, Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC Comp Cullavagga, VI 6 3, and the various readings (p 322) —tassa kho pana bhikkhave C — 4, divasam AC, divâ B —Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC —ajjhogahetvâ B —tadâ pakkanto va C, t° p° ca A, t° pakkamanto ca B — 6, gîhnam hî bhikkhave C —2 1, nikhâdanam pî tinam pî mattikam pî B, nikhâd° pî —pa — t° pî m° pî C, nikhâdanam pî A — 3, Buddha-ghosa kipillikânan ti . yâsam kâsañci kipillikânan ti pî pâtho . yesam kesañci tiracchânagatânam vâ pânânam âsayo hoti — 3 3, dvinnam samghâdisesena AC, dvîhi samghâdisesehi and (§§ 5, 8) dvinnam samghâdisesena B — 12 et seq, kârūkânam AC, kârakânam B — 14, Read. . puna kareyya ?

SAMGHÂDISESA, 7 —1, chedâpesi A, chedâpeti BC

SAMGHÂDISESA, 8 —1 4, vyâpâhissantîti A, vyâbâdhissantîti B, byâbâhissantîti C Comp Cullav, IV. 4 4 —kâyadalhîbahulâ AC, kâyadaddhîb° B, kâyadaddîbahulâ D Comp Cullavagga, p. 313 — 4, apadissanti, the three MSS, instead of apadisanti. Comp Cullavagga, p 313 —Gotamaka-kandarâyam A, Gotamakand° BC —Tapodakand° AB, Tapotakand° C —katikasanthânam AB, °sandhânam C — 6, After sūpena pucchanti, BC insert, aññe sappinâ pucchanti —amhâkam ghare bhattam bhuñjissantîti B — 7, After sūpena pucchissanti, B inserts, sappinâ p° —nisîdeyyâmâ ti A, nisîdâpeyyâmâ ti BC Probably it ought to be written nisîdâpiyeyyâmâ 'ti (*pass caus*) —naccabhattikâ ti BC, naccabhattikatthâ A.— 2, khilajâto ABC. Buddhaghosa cittathaddhabhâvacittakacavarasamkhâtam patighakhilam jâtam assâ 'ti khilajâto —yasmim khane A, yasmim samaye BC (Samgh 9 2 4 yasmim khane ABC) — 3 4, pamuttho A, summuttho and sammuttho B, samuttho and sammuttho C — 8, pamuttho A, sammuttho (once, pammuttho) B, sam° and samm° C

SAMGHÂDISESA, 9, 2 3, Kaccâyano A, Kaccâno BC

SAMGHÂDISESA, 10, 1 1, Kadamodakat° AC, Kaṭacorakat°

B. Comp Cullavagga, VII. 3 14, and the various readings, Cullav., p. 324 — Samuddadattiko, Samuddadattikam A — **3** 2, C omits khittacittassa vedanattassa

SAMGHĀDISESA, **11**, **1** 1, Katamodakatissako A, Kadamodakat° C, Kadamorakatissako B — Samuddadattiko A — avocum A, avoca B, avoca corrected into avocum C — **2**, samditthiko so hoti yamkhanthiko B — thitā honti AB, ditthikā honti C — tatuttari A, taduttari BC — na samanubhāsittabbā A, samanubhāsittabbā B, in C “na” has been added *secunda manu*

SAMGHĀDISESA, **12**, **1**, āvuso Channa mā evarūpam akāsi A — tinakatthapannasatā A, °pannakasatam BC, °pannasatan ti D — ussādeyya ABC, ussādeyyā °ti rāsīm kareyya D — Buddhaghosa . samkhasevālapanakan ti, ettha samkho °ti dīghamūlako pannasevālo vuccati, sevālo °ti nīlasevālo, avaseso udakāpappatakanīlabijakādi sabbo °ti panako °ti samkham gacchati — ekato ussādītā °ti D. — **2**, anusāsani A, anusāsanim CD, anusāsati B

SAMGHĀDISESA, **13**, **1** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B “ganthanādisu” D Comp Cullavagga, I 13 1 — **2**, vaṅkakena BCD, caṅgakena and vaṅgakena A — **2**, 6, raṅgamajjhe AB, °majjhe and °majjha C — **3**, abhākutikā D

The uddāna at the end of the Samghādisesa section is omitted in BC

ANİYATA, **1**, **1**, addasa kho ekam ekāya A, add° kho eko ekāya BC The same Aniyata, **2** 1

NISSAGGIYA, **1**, **2**, nitthitacīvarasmim pana bh° B — **3** 1, vīkappanūpagam pacchimam C, vīkappanupagapacchimam A, vīkappanapagacchimam B. Buddhaghosa idāni pamānam dassetum vīkappanupakapacchimam ti āha, tassa pamānam dīghato dve vīdatthiyo, tīriyam vīdatthi

NISSAGGIYA, **2**, **1**, nitthitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhunā B The same ch. **2** — **3**. 1, arunuggamanā AC, arunuggamenā (sic) B — 12 (case of nānākulassa khetam), nikkhīpitvā anto khette vattabbam dvāramūle vā A, nikkh° dvāramūle vā vattabbam C, nikkh° anto khette v° dvāramūle vā vatthabbam B. — 13, Before dvāramūle B inserts anto dhañña-

karane vatthabbam — 14, Before dvāramūle AB insert anto
ārāme v°

NISSAGGIYA, **3, 1** 1, 2 cīvarapaccāsā nikkh° AC, cīvara-
paccāsāya n° and cīvarapaccāsā n° B — 2, titthante ABC —
nitthitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhunā B — **2, 1**, pāripurittāya
corrected to pāripurattāya A, pāripūritthāya B, pāripuratthā-
ya C — 4, anto māsam B, anto māse AC

NISSAGGIYA, **4, 1**, pāsādikam vā apāsādikam vā AC, pa-
santam vā apasanta (sic) vā B

NISSAGGIYA, **5, 1**, 1, gāvī corrected to gāvīm C, gāvīm B,
gāvī A — panne putam A, pannaputam BC — 2, idam ca
me antimacīvaram B — na sajjatīti A, na sajjesīti C, sajjesīti
B — **3, 1**, vīkappanūpagam pacchimam C, vīkappanupaga-
pacchimam A, vīkappanūpagacchimam B

NISSAGGIYA, **6, 1** 1, pattho AB, mattho C Buddhagh
paddho 'ti cheko samattho patibalo sarasampanno

NISSAGGIYA, **7** 1, ayo A, ayyā BC

NISSAGGIYA, **8** **1**, apī meyya BC, apī mayya A Buddhagh
apī mayham (sic) evam hotīti apī me ayya evam hoti apī
mayyā evam ti pī pātho — tenu acchando pī A, tena accha-
dento pī B, tena acchanno pī C — yāham pana paribh° B

NISSAGGIYA, **9** **1**, aham ayyam C, ahayyam B, ayyam A
— aham ayyam B, ayyam A, aham C — °cetāpanā upakkhatā
A, °cetāpannāni upakkhatāni C, °cetāpanāni upakkhatāni B
— **2** 1, hiraññam vā suvaṇṇam vā B

NISSAGGIYA, **10** **1** 2, paññāsam bandho A, paññāsam
bandho C, paññāsam baddho B Buddhagh paññāsam
bandho 'ti paññāsam kahāpanadando 'ti vuttam hoti paññā-
sam bandho (sic, *read* baddho ?) ti pī pātho, paññāsam pito
hoti paññāsam dhāpetabbo (*read* dāpetabbo ?) 'ti āttho —
jīno ti B, jīno sīti A, jīno sīti C Probably we ought to
read, jīno 'sīti, see Pāṇini, VIII 2 44, schol

TABLE OF CONTENTS — Instead of das' . māsō ca, A
reads, ubhatam kathinam tīni

NISSAGGIYA, **13** **2**, anādā ce bhikkhu . gocarīyānan
ti anādīyivā tulam etc B, here AC insert after anādīyivā
'dve tule suddhakālakānam elakalomānam.

NISSAGGIYA, **14** **1**, orena ce bhikkhu B, AC omī bhikkhu

NISSAGGIYA, 15 1, 1 kaccī kho Upasena A; kaccī vo Vupasena B, kaccī Upasena C — 2, 3, Before pindapâtiko, pindapâtikā B constantly inserts rukkhamûliko, rukkhamûlikā, but before pindapâtikaṅgam it does not insert rukkhamûlikaṅgam Comp Milindap, p 361

NISSAGGIYA, 16 1, âsumbhī, âsumbhasīti AC, âsumhī, âsumhasīti B Buddhaghosa (MS D) thitako va âsumhī ti yathā manussā araññīto mahantam dārubbhāram ānetvā kilantā thitakā 'va pāteṇti evam pātesīti attho —pantham B, pantam A, pandha C.

NISSAGGIYA, 17 2, vijatehīti A, vijatā ti BC —vijatāni AC, vijatitāni B

NISSAGGIYA, 18 1, pativiso AC, °vimso B constantly — 2, AC omit vā before sādīyati

NISSAGGIYA, 20 1, patho AB, mattho C —katihī A, katihī BCD Buddhagh athavā katiham pi ty âyan ti pi pātho tattha katihan ti katī ahāni katī divasāni ti vuttam hoti —katihī kho my âyam (at the second place) B —gihī nam pi A, gihī pi nam B, gihī pi C. Buddhagh gihī nam pi gihissā 'ti ettha nan ti nāmatthe nīpāto, gihī nāma gihissā 'ti vuttam hoti — 2, vikkatañ ca A, vikkayitañ ca B, vikkitañ ca C

NISSAGGIYA, 21. 1, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly — 2, tato omako apatto B, omako apatto AC

NISSAGGIYA, 22 1 1, 3, bahu patte, the MSS constantly — 2. 1, samghanavako BC —2, ñātakānam vā pavāritānam vā B

NISSAGGIYA, 23 1 2, dārikā AC, dārakā B —alaṅgitā A, alamkitā BC —dārike ABC —alamkate A, alamkite BC —dārike ABC —alamkate A, alamkite BC Comp Mahāvagga, VI 15 5, and the note, p 382. I think we ought to read, dārakā, dārike, alamkatā, alamkate —3, parisāpeti AC, patisāmeti B — 2, B omits viśāsam ganhanti

NISSAGGIYA, 24 2, na vattabbo AB, na vattabbā C

NISSAGGIYA, 25 2, so va deti B

NISSAGGIYA, 26 1, vāyāpessāmā ti B — 2, ayoge D — amsabandhane A, amsavattake B, amsavattake corrected into amsabaddhake C amsabandhake? Comp Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4, etc. —B omits pavāritānam

NISSAGGIYA, **27** **1**, âgato A, âgate B, âgate corrected into âgato C —na te suttena AC, na tena suttena B

NISSAGGIYA, **28** **1** 1, aham hi senâya C — 2, kattikatemâsipunnamam B, kattikatemâsikapunnamam AC (the same in ch **2**)

NISSAGGIYA, **29** **2**, Before ðhitokâso, C inserts bhuttokâso dissati

NISSAGGIYA, **30** **1**, sacivarabhattâ A —bhattâ AB, kattâ C —onojethâvuso A, onojetha âvuso B, onojetha âvuso C.

THE
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.
TO
BUDDHAGHOSA'S
SAMANTA PÂSÂDIKÂ.

THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S SAMANTA PĀSĀDIKĀ

[The text is based on a MS of the Paris National Library, *fonds Pali* 38 (Sinhalese writing), the same MS which is designated above by D I regret to say that I have only been able to avail myself of another MS belonging to the British Museum (Orient 1027, Burmese writing), for the collation of a certain number of difficult or corrupted passages The readings of this MS I designate by E]

Dhammacakkappavattanam hī ādīm katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayanā katabuddhakicce Kusinārāyam Upavattane Mallānam sālavane yamakasālānam antare visākha-punnamadivase paccūsasamaye anupādīsesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute bhagavatī lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānam sattannam bhikkhusatasahassānam samghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavatī Subhadde-na buddhapabbajitena alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamanena, upaddutā ca homa idam vo kappatī idam vo na kappatitī, idāni pana mayam yam icchissāma tam karissāma, yam na icchissāma tam na karissāma 'tī vuttavacanam anussaranto, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam pāpabhikkhū atītasatthukam pāvacanān tī mañña-mānā pakkham labhivā na cirass' eva saddhammam anta-radhāpeyyum, yāva ca dhammavinayo tūthati tāva anatīta-satthukam eva pāvacanam hotī,¹ vuttam h' etam bhagavatā vo vo mayā Ānanda dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' accayena satthā 'tī, yaṇ nūnāham dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyam yathā yidam sāsanaṃ addhaniyam²

¹ pāvacanān tī D, pāvacanam hotī E The Sumaṅgalavilāsinī (India Office MS) has the same reading as E ² For sāsaniyam (D) the Sumaṅgalavilāsinī furnishes the correction, sāsanaṃ addhaniyam

assa ciratthitukam, yam cāham bhagavatā dhāressasi pana tvam me Kassapa sânanî¹ pamsukûlânî nibbasanânîti vatvâ cīvare sâdhâranaparibhogena anuggahito, aham bhikkhave yâvad eva âkañkhâmi vivicc' eva kâmehi — pe — patha-majjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yâvad eva âkañkhatî vivicc' eva kâmehi — pe — patha-majjhānam upasampajja viharatîti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavihārachalabhîññādibhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamattapanena ca anuggahito, tassa me kim aññam ānanyam bhavissati, nanu mam bhagavā rājā viya sakakavacaissariyānuppadānena attano kulavamsapatitthāpakam puttam saddhammavamsapatitthāpako me ayam bhavissatîti mantvâ iminā asâdhâranena anuggahena anuggahesîti cintayanto dhammavinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnam ussāham janesi yathāha atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi ekam idāham āvuso samayam Pāvāya Kusinārāyam² addhānamaggapatipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehîti sabbam Subhaddakandam vitthārato veditabbam tato param āha handa mayam āvuso dhammam ca vinayam ca samgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppatî dhammo patibāhiyati, avinayo dīppatî vinayo patibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto hontî dhammavādino dubbalā hontî, avinayavādino balavanto hontî vinayavādino dubbalā hontîti bhikkhū āhamsu tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti thero sakalanavaṅgasatthussāsanapariyattadhare puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmisukkhavipassakakhināsavabhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca vajjetvā tīpitakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare patisambhidāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggam āropite tevujjādibhede khināsavabhikkhū yeva ekūnapañcasate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idam vuttam atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccinîti kissa pana thero eken' ūnam akāsîti āyasmato Ānandattherassa okāsakaranattham tenāh' āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā dhammasamgîti kâtum. so h' āyasmā sekho sakaranīyo, tasmā saha na sakkā yasmā pan' assa kiñci dasabala-

¹ Correct, sânanî² Correct, Kusināram (Cullav., XI 1 1)

desitam suttaṃ geyyādikam¹ bhagavato asammukhā patigga-
hitam nāma n' atthi, tasmā vināpi na sakkā yaḍi evaṃ
sekho pi samāno dhammasamgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena
uccinitabbo assa atha kasmā na uccinito 'ti, parūpavāda-
vajjanato thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho
ahosi, tathā hi nam sirasmim paltesu jātesu pi na v' āyam
kumārako mattam aññāsīti kumārakavādena ovadati,² Sakya-
kulappasūto cāyam āyasmā³ tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto,
tatra hi bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā bahū
asekhapatisambhīdappatte bhikkhū thapetvā Ānandam sekha-
patisambhīdappattam thero uccinīti upavadeyyum, tam parū-
pavādam parivajjento, Ānandam vinā samgīti na sakkā kā-
tum, bhikkhūnam yevānumatiyā gahessāmīti tam na uccinī.
atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya theiṃ yācimsu,
yathāha bhikkhū āyasantam Mahākassapam etad avocum
āyam bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā
dosā mohā bhayā agatim gantum, bahu vata⁴ tena bhagavato
santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante thero
āyasantam pi Ānandam uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā
Mahākassapo āyasantam pi Ānandam uccinī evaṃ bhi-
kkhūnam anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmatā saddhim pañca
therasatāni ahesum

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi kattha nu
kho mayam dhammam ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāmā 'ti atha
kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi Rājagaham kho
mahāgocaram pahūtasenāsanam, yaṃ nūna mayam Rājagahe
vassam vasantā⁵ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyeyyāma,
na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassam upagaccheyyun ti kasmā
pana tesam etad ahosi idam amhākam thāvarakammam koci
vīsabhāgapuggalo samghamajjham pavisitvā ukkoṭeyya 'ti
athāyasmā Mahākassapo nāttidutiyakammena sāvesi, tam
Samgītikkhandhake vuttanayen' eva veditabbam. atha tathā-
gatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhuḥkīlanadivasesu sattasu ca
dhātupūjādivasesu vītivattesu addhamāso atikkanto, idāni
gimhānam diyaddho māso seso, upakatthā vassūpanāyikā 'ti

¹ suttageyyādikam² ² vadati D, ovadati E and the Sumaṅgalavilāsini
³ cāyam āyasmā Ānando D, cāyasmā E, cāyam āyasmā, Sum ⁴ bahu ca tena,
Sumaṅg and Cullav, XI 1 2. ⁵ vassanto D

mantvâ Mahâkassapattothero Râjagaham âvuso, gacchâmâ 'ti upaddham bhikkhusamgham gahetvâ ekam maggam gato, Anuruddhatthero pi upaddham gahetvâ ekam maggam gato Ânandatthero pana bhagavato pattacîvaram gahetvâ bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sâvatthim gantvâ Râjagaham gantukâmo yena Sâvatthi tena cârîkam pakkâmi Ânandattherena gatagatatthâne mahâparidevo aho si bhante Ânanda kuhiṃ satthâriṃ thapetvâ âgato 'sîti anupubbena pana Sâvatthim anuppatte there ca bhagavato parinibbânadivase viya mahâparidevo aho si tatra sudam âyasmâ Ânando aniccataṭṭapatisamyuttâya dhammîyâ kathâya tam mahâjanam saññâpetvâ Jetavanam pavisitvâ dasabalena vasita-Gandhakutiyâ dvâram vivaritvâ mañcapîtham nîharitvâ pappothetvâ Gandhakutim sammajjitvâ milânamâlâkacavaram chaddetvâ mañcapîtham attharitvâ puna yathâtthâne thapetvâ bhagavato thitakâle karaniyam vattam sabbam akâsi atha thero bhagavato parinibbânato ppabhutî thânanisajjabahulattâ ussannadhâtukam kâyam samassâsetum dutiyadivase khîravirecanam pivitvâ vihâre yeva nisidî yam sandhâya Subhena mânavena pahitam mânavakam etam¹ avoca akâlo kho mânavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattâ pîtâ, app eva nâma sve pi upasamkameyyâmâ 'ti dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchâsamanena gantvâ Subhena mânavena puttho Dîghanikâye Subhasuttan nâma dasamam suttam abhâsi. atha kho thero Jetavanavihâre khandaphullapatisamkharanam kârâpetvâ upakatthâya vassûpanâyikâya Râjagaham gato. tathâ Mahâkassapattothero ca Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusamgham gahetvâ Râjagaham eva gato²

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe atthârasa mahâvihârâ hontî, te sabbe pi chadditapatitauklâpâ ahesum bhagavato hi parinibbâne sabbe bhikkhû attano attano pattacîvaram gahetvâ vihâre ca parivene ca chaddetvâ agamamsu tattha therâ bhagavato vacanapûjanattham titthiyavâdaparimocanattam ca pathamam mâsam khandaphullapatisamkharanam karomâ 'ti cintesum. titthiyâ hi vadeyyum samanassa Gotamassa sâvakâ satthari thite yeva vihâre patijaggsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun ti tesam vâdaparimocanattañ ca

¹ etad ? ² gatâ ?

cintesun ti vuttam hoti vuttam pi c' etam atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad aho si bhagavatâ kho âvuso khandaphullapatisamkharanam vannitam, handa mayam âvuso pathamam mâsam khandaphullapatisamkharanam karoma, majjhîmam mâsam sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyissâma 'ti te dutiyadivase gantvâ râjadvâre atthamsu Ajâtasattu râjâ âgantvâ vanditvâ kim bhante âgata 'tthâ 'ti attanâ kattabbakiccam patipucchi therâ atthârasamahâvihârapatisamkharanatthâya hatthakammam pativedesum sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ hatthakammakârake manusse adâsi therâ pathamamâsam sabbavihâre patisamkhârâpetvâ¹ rañño ârocesum nitthitam mahârâja viharapatisamkharanam, idâni dhammavinayasamgaham karomâ 'ti sâdhu bhante vissatthâ karotha, mayham ânâcakkam tumhâkam dhammacakkam hotu, ânâpetha me bhante kim karomîti dhammasamgaham karontânam bhikkhûnam sannisajjatthânam mahârâjâ 'ti kattha karomî bhante 'ti Vebhârapabbatapasse Sattapanniguhâdvâre kâtum yuttam mahârâjâ 'ti sâdhu bhante 'ti kho râjâ Ajâtasattu Vissakammunâ nimmitasadisam suvibhattabhittithambhasopânam nânâvidhamâlâkammalatâkam-mavacittam abhivhavantam iva râjabhavanavibhûtim avahasantam² iva devavimânasirim siriyâ nîketam iva ekanipâtanatittham iva ca devamanussanayanavibhañgânam³ lokarâmaneyyakam iva sampinditam datthabbasâramandam mandapam kârâpetvâ vîvidhakusumadâmaolambakaviniggalantacâruvitânam ratanavacitramanikottimatalam iva ca nam nânâpupphûpahâravacitrasuparinittitabhûmikammam brahmavimânasadisaṃ alamkaritvâ tasmim mahâmandape pañcasatânam bhikkhûnam anagghâni pañca kappiyapaccattharanasatâni paññâpetvâ dakkhinaabhâgam nissâya uttarâbhimûkham therâsanam mandapamajjhe puratthâbhimukham buddhassa bhagavato âsanâraham dhammâsanam paññâpetvâ dantakha-citam vîjanim thapetvâ bhikkhusamghassa ârocâpesi . nitthitam bhante mama kiccam ti

tasmim kho pana samaye ekacce bhikkhû âyasmantam

¹ sabbavihâre patisamkharanam kârâpetvâ D, sabbe vihâre patisamkhârâpetvâ E, sabbavihâre patisamkhârâpetvâ, Sumaṅg ² avahasantam E, apahasantam D, avhasantam, Sum ³ vibhañgânam D, vihañgânam E, vibhagânam, Sum

Ânandam sandhâya evam âhamsu imasmim bhikkhusamghe eko bhikkhu vissagandham vâyanto vicaratîti therô tam sutvâ imasmim bhikkhusamghe añño vissagandham vâyanto vicaranabhikkhu nâma n' atthi, addhâ ete mam sandhâya vadantîti samvegam âpajji ekacce bhikkhû âyasmantam Ânandam âhamsu sve âvuso sannipâto tvañ ca sekho sakanîyo, tena te na yuttam sannipâtam gantum, appamatto hohîti atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho pana me tam patirûpam yv âham¹ sekho samâno sannipâtam gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtinâmetvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayam camkamâ orohitvâ vihâram pavisitvâ nîpajjissâmîti kâyam âvajjesi, dve pâdâ bhûmîto muttâ appattañ ca sîsam bimbobhanam. etasmim antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuccî ayam hi âyasmâ camkamenâ bahi vîtinâmetvâ vîsesam nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi nanu mām bhagavā etad avoca: katapuñño 'sī tvam Ânanda, padhānam anuyuñja, kippam hohīsi anāsavo 'tī buddhānañ ca kathādosso nāma n' atthi mama accāraddham vīriyan, tena me cittam uddhaccāya samvattatī handāham vīriya-samatham yojemīti camkamâ orohitvâ pâdadhovanatthâne² thatvâ pâde dhovitvâ vihâram pavisitvâ mañcake nisîditvâ thokam vissamissâmîti kâyam mañcake apanāmesi³ dve pâdâ bhûmîto muttâ, sîsam bimbobhanam asampattam etasmim antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittam vimuttam catuiriyâpathavirahitam therassa arahattam ahosi tena imasmim sāsane anipanno anisinnô atthito acamkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattam patto 'tī vutte Ânandatthero 'tī vattum vattatī atha therâ bhikkhû dutiyadivase katabhattakiccâ pattacivaram patisāmetvâ dhammasabbhāyam sannipatitâ Ânandatthero pana attano arahattapattim ñāpetukāmo bhikkhûhi saddhim na gato bhikkhû yathâbuddham attano attano âsane nisîdantâ Ânandattherassa âsanam thapetvâ nisinnâ tattha kehici pi etam âsanam kassâ 'tī vutte, Ânandassâ 'tī, Ânando pana kuhiṃ gato 'tī, tasmim samaye therô cintesi idāni mayham gamanakālo 'tī tato attano

¹ sv âham D, Sum ² pâde dhov° D. The Sumaṅg reads pâdadhov°, which is the correct reading ³ upanāmesi D, apanāmesi E, Sum

ānubhāvam, dassento pathaviyam nimujjivā attano āsane
yeva attānam dassesi ākāsa gantvā nīsidīti pi eke

evam nisinne tasmim āyasmante Mahākassapatthero bhikkhū āmantesi āvuso kim pathamam samgâyāma dhammam vā vinayam vā 'ti bhikkhū āhamsu. bhante Mahākassapa, vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa āyu, vinaye thite sāsanam thitam hoti, tasmā pathamam vinayam samgâyāmā 'ti kam¹ dhuram katvā 'ti āyasmantam Upālin ti. kim Ānando na ppahotīti no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsambuddho dharamāno² yeva vinayapariyattim nissāya āyasmantam Upālim etadagge ṭhapesi etadaggam bhikkhave mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam vinayadharānam yad idam Upāliti. tasmā Upālittheram pucchitvā vinayam samgâyāmā 'ti tato thero vinayam pucchanatthāya attanā 'va attānam sammanni, Upālitthero pi vissajjanatthāya sammanni tatrāyam pāli atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo samgham ñāpesi 'sunātu me āvuso samgho yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Upālim vinayam puccheyyan ti āyasmāpi Upāli samgham ñāpesi sunātu me bhante samgho yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayam puttho vissajjeyyan ti evam attānam sammannitvā āyasmā Upāli vutthāyāsana ekamsam cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nīsidī dantakhacitam vījanum gahetvā tato Mahākassapo therāsane nīsiditvā āyasmantam Upālim vinayam pucchi pathamam āvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha bhagavatā paññattan ti Vesāliyam bhante 'ti. kam ārabbhā 'ti. Sudinnam Kalandakaputtam ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmim ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Upālim pathamassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi yathā ca pathamassa tathā dutiyassa tathā tatiyassa tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi — pe — anāpattim pi pucchi, puttho puttho Upālitthero vissajjesi. tato imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājika-kandam nāma idan ti sangham āropetvā terasa samghādise-

* ¹ kim D, kam Sum. ² sammāsambuddho (corrected to 'ddhe) dharamāne D, sammāsambuddho dharamāno, Sum *

sâni terasakan ti thapesum, dve sikkhâpadâni. aniyatânîti thapesum, timsasikkhâpadâni nissaggiyapâcittiyânîti thapesum, dvenavutisikkhâpadâni pâcittiyânîti thapesum, cattâri sikkhâpadâni pâtidēsaniyânîti thapesum, pañcasattatisikkhâpadâni sekhiyânîti thapesum, satta dhamme adhikaranasamathâ 'ti¹ thapesum evam Mahāvibhaṅgam samgaham âropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge attha sikkhâpadâni pārâjikakandam nâma idan ti thapesum, sattarasa sikkhâpadâni sattarasakan ti thapesum, timsasikkhâpadâni nissaggiyapâcittiyânîti thapesum, chasatthisatasikkhâpadâni pâcittiyânîti thapesum, attha sikkhâpadâni pâtidēsaniyânîti thapesum, pañcasattatisikkhâpadâni sekhiyânîti thapesum, satta dhamme adhikaranasamathâ 'ti thapesum evam Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgam samgaham âropetvā eten' eva upâyena Khandhakaparivāre pi âropesum evam etam saubhatovibhaṅgakkhandhakaparivāram Vinayapīṭakam samgaham ârūlham sabbam Mahākassapattthero pucchi, Upālītthero vissajjesi. pucchāvissajjanapariyosāne pañca arahantasatāni samgaham âropitanāyen' eva ganasajjhāyam² akamsu vinayasamgahāvasāne Upālītthero dantakhacitam vījanim nikkhipitvā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi

vinayam samgāyitvā dhammam samgāyitukāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi dhammam samgāyantehi kam puggalam dhuram katvā dhammo samgāyītabbo 'ti bhikkhū Ānandattheram dhuram katvā 'ti āhamsu atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo samghañ ñāpesi sunātu me āvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Ānandam dhammam puccheyyan ti atha kho āyasmā Ānando samghañ ñāpesi sunātu me bhante samgho yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammam puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam cīvaram katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitam vījanim gahetvā. Mahākassapattthero Ānandattheram dhammam pucchi Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti antarā ca bhante Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam rājāgārake Ambalatthikāyan

¹ °samathānīti D² ghanasajjhāyam D

tī kam ārabbhā 'tī Suppiyañi ca paribbājakam Brahma-dattañi ca mānavakan tī kasmim vatthusmim vannāvanne 'tī atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchī Sāmaññaphalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitañ tī Rājagahe bhante Jivakambavane 'tī kena saddhīñ tī Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna saddhīñ tī atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantam Ānandam Sāmaññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchī. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi nikāye pucchī pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo 'tī tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye thapetvā avasesam buddhavadānam¹—

evam sattañi māsehi samgītā samgītipariyosāne c' assa idam Mahākassapatherena dasabalassa sāsanañ pañcavassasahassaparimānañ kalam pavattanasamattham katan ti saññā-tappamodā sādhu-kāram viya dadamānāya mahāpathavi udakapariyantañ katvā anekappakāram kampi samkampi sam-pakampi sampavedhī anekāni ca acchariyāni pātumahesun ti
ayam pathamamahāsangīti nāma yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā 'tī ca
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā 'tī pavuccatīti

imissā pana pathamamahāsangītiyā pavattamānāya vīna-yam pucchantañ āyasmatā Mahākassapena pathamam āvuso Upālī pārājikam kattha paññattāñ tī evamādivacanapariyosāne vatthum pi pucchī nidānam pi pucchī puggalam pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite tam nidānam ādito pabhutī vitthāretvā yena ca paññattam yasmā ca paññattam sabbam etam kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālītherena vuttam, tena samāyena buddho bhagavā Verañjāvam vīharatīti sabbam vattabbam evam idam āyasmatā Upālītherena vuttam tañ ca pana pathamamahāsangītikāle vuttan ti vedittabbam ettāvata ca idam vacanam kena vuttam kadā ca vuttan ti etesam padānam attho pakāsito hoti.

¹ I omit here a somewhat lengthy digression from the historical narration, which expatiates upon the distribution of the buddhavadāna in different ways and under different heads. The buddhavadāna is stated here to be "rasavāsena ekavīdham, dhammavīnayaśenas divīdham, pathamamajjhimaśchamavāsena tividham," etc

idāni kasmā vuttan ti ettha vuccate yasmā ayam āyasmā Mahākassapatttherena nīdānam puttho tasmā pan' etam nīdānam ādito pabbuti vitthāretum vuttan ti, evam idam āyasmatā Upālitttherena pathamamahāsamgītīkāle vadantenāpi iminā kāranena vuttan ti veditabbam ettāvata ca "vuttam yena yadā yasmā" 'ti imesam mātīkāpadānaṃ attho pakāsito hoti. idāni

dhāritam yena cābhatam

yattha patitthitam c' etam etam vatvā vidhim tato 'ti

etesam atthappakāsanattham idam vuccati tam pan' etam *tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyam viharatīti evam-ādivacanapatimanditanīdānam Vinayapitakam kena dhāritam kenābhatam kattha patitthitan ti vuccate ādito tāva idam bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālitttherena dhāritam, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute tathāgate chalabhīññādibhedehi anekehi bhikkhusahasseehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapamukhehi dhammasamgāhakattherehi

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālitttheram ādim katvā ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatīyasamgīti tāva ābhatam tatrāyam ācariyaparamparā

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā

Tisso Moggallputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino |

paramparāya vinayam dīpe Jambusirivhaye¹

acchijjamānam ānesum tatīyo yāva samgaho

āyasmā hi Upāli imam vinayavamsam vinayatantim vinayapavenim bhagavato sammukhā uggahetvā bahunnam bhikkhūnam hadaye patitthāpesi tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayaṃ uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutam pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmanāgāmīno ganapanattham vitivattā, khināsavānam sahasam ekam ahosi Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivihārīko ahosi so Upālitttherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayam vācesi tassa pi āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutam pattā puthujanādayo ganapanattham vitivattā, khināsavānam sahasam eva ahosi Sonakatthero pana Dāsakattherassa saddhivihārīko ahosi so

¹ Jambusirivhaye D, ⁶sarivhaye E.

pi attano upajjhâyassa Dâsakattherassa sammukhâ uggahetvâ tath' eva vinayam vâcesi tassâpi âyasmato santike ugga-
hetvâ vinaye pakataññutam pattâ puthujjanâdayo ganana-
patham vîtivattâ, khînâsavânam sahasam eva ahosi Siggav-
atthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivîhâriko ahosi so pi
attano upajjhâyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayam ugga-
hetvâ arahantasahasassa dhuraggâho ahosi tassa panâ-
yasmato santike uggahehvâ vinaye pakataññutam pattâ
puthujjanasotâpannasakadâgâmanâgâmino pi khînâsavâpi
ettakâni satânîti vâ ettakâni sahasânîti vâ aparicchinnâ
ahesum tadâ kira Jambudîpe atimahâ bhikkhusamudayo
ahosi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa pana ânubhâvo tatiya-
samgîtiyam pâkato bhavissati evam idam Vinayapitakam
Jambudîpe tâva imâya âcariyaparamparâya yâva tatiyasamgî-
ti tâva âbhatan ti veditabbam

dutiyasamgîtim vijânanattham pana ayam ânukkamo
veditabbo yadâ hi

samgâyîtvâna saddhammam jotayîtvâ ca sabbadhî
yâva jîvitapariyantam thatvâ pañcasatâpi te |
khînâsavâ jutimanto therâ Kassapaâdayo
khînasnehapadipâ va nibbâyimsu anâlâyâ,

ath' anukkamena gacchantesu rattimdivesu vassasatapari-
nibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâhiyam
kappati siṅgilonakappo kappati dvaṅgulakappo kappati gâ-
mantarakappo kappati âvâsakappo kappati anumatikappo
kappati âcinnakappo kappati amathitakappo¹ kappati jalohi
pâtum kappati adasakam² nisîdanam kappati jâtarûparajatan
ti imâni dasa vatthûni dîpesum. tesam Susunâgaputto
Kâlâsoko nâma râjâ pakkho ahosi. tena kho pana smayena
âyasmâ Yaso Kâkandakaputto Vajjîsu cârikam caramâno
Vesâlikâ kira Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâhiyam dasa vatthûni
dîpentîti sutvâ na kho pan' etam patirûpam yv âham³ dasa-
balassa sâsanavîpattim sutvâ appossukko bhavessam handâ-
ham adhammavâdino niggahehvâ dhammam dîpemîti cinto
yena Vesâlî tad avasari tatra sudam âyasmâ Yaso Kâkanda-
kaputto Vesâhiyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyam tena

¹ amathakappo D

² adâsalam D

³ sv âham D

kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kamsapâtîm udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusamghassa thapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upâsake evam vadenti dethâvuso samghassa kahâpanam pi addham pi pâdam pi mâsakarûpam pi, bhavissati samghassa parikkhârena karaniyan ti sabbam tâva vattabbam yâva imâya pana vinayasamgîtiyâ satta bhikkhusâtâni anûnâni anadhikâni ahesum, tasmâyam dutiyasamgîti sattasatikâ 'ti vuccatîti evam tasmîñ ca sannipâte dvâdasa bhikkhusatasahassâni sannipatimsu âyasmatâ Yasena samussâhitâ tesam majjhe âyasmatâ Revatena putthena Sabbakâmittherena vinayam vissajjentena tâni dasa vatthûni vinicchitâni adhikaranam vûpasamitam atha therâ puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyissamâ 'ti tîptakadhare pattapatisambhude sattasate bhikkhû uccinivâ Vesâhiyam Vâlukârâme sannisîditvâ Mahâkassapattherena samgâyitasadisam eva sabbam sâsanamalam sodhetvâ puna pitakavasena nikâyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakkhandhavasena ca sabbam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgâyimsu ayam samgîti aṭṭhahî mâsehi nitṭhitâ yâ loke

satehi sattaḥ katâ tena sattasatâ 'ti ca
pubbe katam upâdâya dutiyâ 'ti ca vuccatîti

sâ panâyam

yehi therehi samgîtâ samgîti tesu vissutâ
Sabbakâmi ca¹ Sâlho ca Revato Khujjasobhito |
Yaso ca Sânasambhûto ete saddhivihârikâ
therâ Ânandatherassa ditthapubbâ tathâgatam |
Sumano Vâsabbagâmi ca ñeyyâ² saddhivihârikâ
dve ime Anuruddhassa ditthapubbâ tathâgatam |
dûtiyo pana samgîto yehi therehi samgaho
sabbe pi pannabhârâ te katakiccâ anâsavâ 'ti

ayam dutiyasamgîti.

evam imam dutiyasamgîtim samgâyitvâ te therâ uppajjissati nu kho ânâgate pi sâsanassa evarûpam abbudan ti olokayamânâ idam addasamsu ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhârasame

¹ Sabbakâme va D ² ñeyyâ E, ñeyyam D, sevyaâ Dīpaṇ, IV 51

vasse Pâtâliputte Dhammâsoko nâma râjâ uppajjitvâ sakala-Jambudîpe rajjam kâressatîti. so buddhasâsane pasâditvâ mahantam lâbhasakkâram pavattayissati tato tittihîyâ lâbhasakkâram patthayamânâ sâsane pabbajitvâ sakam sakam ditthim paridîpessanti evam sâsane mahantam abbudam uppajjissatîti atha nesam etad aho si kin nu kho mayam etasmim abbude uppanne sammukhâ bhavissâma na bhavissâma 'ti atha sabbeva tadâ attano asammukhabbhâvañ ñatvâ ko nu kho tam adhikaranam vûpasametum samattho bhavissatîti sakalamanussalokañ ca chakâmâvacaradevalokam¹ olokentâ na kañci² disvâ Brahmaloce Tissam nâma Mahâbrahmânam addasamsu parittâyukam uparibrahmalokûpattiyâ bhâvita maggam disvâna nesam etad aho si sace mayam etassa Brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanatthâya ussâham kareyyâma, addhâ esa Moggalibrâhmanassa gehe patisandhim gahessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvâ pabbajissati, so evam pabbajitvâ sakalabuddhavacanam ugga hetvâ adhigatapatissambhido hutvâ tittihîye madditvâ tam adhikaranam vinicchinitvâ sâsanam pagganhissatîti te Brahmaloce gantvâ Tissam Mahâbrahmânam etad avocum ito vassasatassa upari atthârasame vasse sâsane mahantam abbudam uppajjissati, mayañ ca sakalam manussalokam chakâmâvacaradevalokañ ca olokayamânâ kañci sâsanam pagganhetum samattham adisvâ Brahmaloce vicinantâ bhavantam addasâma sâdhu sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvâ dasabalassa sâsanam pagganhitum patinñam dehîti evam vutte Mahâbrahmâ aham kira sâsane uppannam abbudam sodhetvâ sâsanam paggahetum samattho bhavissâmîti hatthapahattho udaggudaggo hutvâ sâdhû 'ti patisunitvâ patinñam adâsi. therâ Brahmaloce tam karanîyam tîretvâ puna paccagamimsu tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Canda-vajjitthero ca dve pi navakâ honti daharabhikkhû tîpitakadharâ pattapatissambhidâ khinâsavâ, te tam adhikaranam na pâpunimsu. therâ tumhe âvuso amhâkam imasmim adhikarane no sahâyakâ ahuvattha,³ tena vo idaṃ dandakammam hotu Tisso nâma Brahmâ Moggalibrâhmanassa gehe pati-

¹ We ought to add ca ² nâ kañci D ³ ahuvettha D, ahuvattha E .

sandhim ganhissati, tam tumhâkam eko niharitvâ pabbâjetu,
eko buddhavacanam ugghanhâpetû 'ti vatvâ sabbe pi yâvatâ-
yukam t̥hatvâ

Sabbakâṃippabhutayo te pi therâ mahiddhikâ¹
aggikkhandhâ va lokamhi jalitvâ parinibbutâ² |
dutiyaṃsaṃgaham katvâ visodhetvâna sâsanam
anâgate pi katvâna hetum saddhammasuddhiyâ |
khinâsavâ vasippattâ pabhinnapatisambhidâ
aniccatâvasan therâ te pi nâma upâgatâ |
evam aniccatam jammim ñatvâ durabbhisambhavam
tam pattum vâyame dhiro yam niccam amatam padan ti

ettâvatâ sabbâkârena dutiyaṃsaṃgâtivannanâ nittitâ hoti

Tisso pi kho Mahâbrahmâ Brahmaloکہ cavitvâ Moggali-
brâhmanassa gehe patisaṃdhim aggahesi Siggavatthero pi
tassa patisaṃdhigahanato pabbhuti satta vassâni brâhmanassa
geham piṇḍâya pâvisi ekadivasaṃ pi ulumkamattam vâ
yâgum katacchumattam vâ bhattam nâlattha, sattannam
pana vassânam accayena ekadivasaṃ aticchatha bhante 'ti
vacanamattam alattha tam divasaṃ eva brâhmano pi ba-
hiddhâ kiñci karaniyam katvâ âgacchanto patipathe theram
disvâ bho pabbajita amhâkam geḥam agamitthâ 'ti³ âha
âma brâhmana agamamhâ 'ti api kiñci labhitthâ 'ti âma
brâhmana labhimhâ 'ti, so geḥam gantvâ pucchi tassa
pabbajitassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti, na kiñci adamhâ 'ti brâhma-
no dutiyadivase gharadvâre yeva nisîdi ajja pabbajitam mu-
sâvâdena niggaḥessâmiti therô dutiyadivase brâhmanassa
gharadvâram sampatto⁴ brâhmano theram disvâ 'va evam
âha tumhe hiyyo amhâkam gehe kiñci aladdhâ yeva la-
bhimhâ 'ti avocuttha, vattati nu kho tumhâkam musâvâdo
'ti, therô âha mayam brâhmana tumhâkam gehe satta
vassâni aticchathâ 'ti vacanamattam pi alabhitvâ hiyyo
aticchathâ 'ti vacanamattam labhimha, ath' etam patisaṃthâ-
ram upâdâya evam avocumhâ 'ti brâhmano cintesi ime
patisaṃthâramattam pi labhitvâ labhimhâ 'ti pasamsanti,
aññam kiñci khâdaniyam bhojaniyam labhitvâ kasmâ na

¹ mahiddhiko D ² parinibbuto D ³ Rea, agamatthâ 'ti Comp Milinda-
pañha, p. 9 ⁴ sampatto D Comp Mil p. 9

ppasamsant¹ti pasīditvā attano atthāya patiyāditabhaddato
 katacchubhikkham tadūpiyañi ca vyañjanam dāpetvā imam
 bhikkham sabbakālam tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha so puna-
 divasato pabbhūti upasamkamantassa therassa upasamam disvā
 bhīyyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālam attano ghare
 bhattavissaggakaranatthāya yāci, therō adhivāsetvā divase
 divase bhattakīccam katvā gacchanto thokathokam buddha-
 vacanam kathetvā gacchatī so pi kho mānavako solasa-
 vassuddesiko yeva tinnam vedānam pārāgu ahosi Brahma-
 lokato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā añño koci
 nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā n' atthi so yadā ācariyagha-
 ram gacchatī tadāssa mañcapītham setena vatthena paṭicchā-
 detvā laggetvā thapenti. therō cintesi. samayo dāni māna-
 vakam pabbājetum, cirañi ca me idhāgacchantaṃ na koci¹
 mānavakena saddhim kathā uppajjati, handa dāni iminā upā-
 yena pallaṅkam nissāya uppajjissatīti, geham gantvā yathā
 tasmim gehe thapetvā mānavakassa pallaṅkam aññam na
 kiñci āsanam dissati tathā adhiṭṭhāsi brāhmanassa gehe jano
 theram disvā aññam kiñci āsanam apassanto mānavakassa
 pallaṅkam attharitvā adāsi nisīdi therō pallaṅke māna-
 vako pi kho tam khanam yeva ācariyagharā āgamma theram
 attano pallaṅke nisinnam disvā kupito anattamano ko mama
 pallaṅkam samanassa paññāpesīti āha therō bhattakīccam
 katvā vūpasante mānavakassa candikkabhāve evam āha kim
 pana tvam mānavaka kiñci² mantam jānāsīti mānavo bho
 pabbajita mayi dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissanti³ti vatvā
 theram pucchī tumhe pana mantam jānāthā 'ti puccha
 mānava, pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti. atha kho mānavo tisu
 vedesu saṅghanduketubhesu saakkharappabhedesu³ itihāsa-
 pañcomesu yāni yāni ganthitthānāni yesam nayam n' eva
 attanā passati nāpi'ssa ācariyo addasa tesu theram pucchī
 therō pakatiyāpi tinnam vedānam pārāgu idāni pana pati-
 sambhidappatto, ten' assa n' atthi nesam pañhānam vissajja-
 neva bhāro 'ti tāvad eva te pañhe vissajjetvā mānavam āha
 mānava aham tayā bahum pucchito, aham pi dāni tam ekam
 pañham pucchāmi, vyākariṃssasi me 'ti āma bho pabbajita
 puccha, vyākariṃssāmi. therō Cittayamake imam pañham

¹ Read, kaci² kiñci DE . Read, kañci³ sāakkh° D

pucchi . yassa cittam uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittam nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, yassa vā pana cittam na¹ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, tassa cittam uppajjati na nirujjhātīti mānava uddham vā adho vā saritum asakkonto kim nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha buddhamanto nāmāyam mānavā 'ti sakkā panāyam bho mayham pi dātun ti sakkā mānava amhehi gahitam pabbajam ganhantassa dātun ti. tato mānava mātāpitaro upasamkamitvā āha ayam pabbajito buddhamantam nāma jānāti na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, aham etassa santike pabbajitvā mantam ugghahissāmīti ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvāpi no putto mante ganhātu, gahetvā punāgamissatīti maññamānā ganha puttā 'ti anujānimsu thero dārakam pabbajetvā dvattimsā-kārakammatthānam tāva ācikkhi so tattha parikkammam karonto na cirass' eva sotāpattiphale patitthāsi tato thero cintesi sāmanero sotāpattiphale patitthito, abhabbo dāni sāsānato nivattitum sace pan' assāham kammattthānam vaddhetvā katheyyam, arahattam pāpuneyya appossukko bhavēyya buddhavacanam gahetum samayo dāni nam Candavajjittherassa santikam pesetun ti tato nam āha . ehi tvam sāmanera therassa santikam gantvā buddhavacanam ugghanha. mama vacanena ārogyam puccha evam ca vadehi . upajjhāyo mam bhante tumhākam santikam pahinīti konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti vadeyyāsi aham konāmo 'ti vutte evam vadeyyāsi mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātīti evam bhante 'ti kho Tisso sāmanero theram abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa santikam gantvā vanditvā ekamantam atthāsi thero sāmaneram pucchi kuto āgato 'sīti āhā . upajjhāyo mam bhante tumhākam santikam pahinīti konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti aham konāmo 'ti mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākam nāmam jānātīti pattacīvaram dāni patisāmehitī sādhu bhante 'ti sāmanero pattacīvaram patisāmetvā punadivase parivenam sammajjitvā udakadantaponam upatthāpesi thero

¹ It is evident that this "na" must be expunged. It is not found in the Phayre MS of the *Cittayamaka*, the opening sentence of which treatise is identical with the one quoted here. Compare also the *Mahāvamsa*, p 32, ed Turnour

samajjatthânam¹ puna sammajjî, tam udakam chaddetvâ aññam udakam âharî, tañ ca dantakattham apanetvâ aññam dantakattham ganhî evam satta divasâni katvâ sattame divase puna pucchi sâmanero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisam eva kathesi therô so vatâyam brâhmano 'tî samjânitvâ kimattham âgato 'sîti âha buddhavacanam ugghanhanatthâya bhante 'tî therô ugghanha dâni sâmanerâ 'tî² vatvâ punadivase pabbuti buddhavacanam patthapesi Tisso sâmanero 'va hutvâ thapetvâ Vinayapitakam sabbam buddhavacanam ugghanhî saddhim atthakathâya. upasampannakâle pana avassiko 'va samâno³ tipitakadharo ahosi. âcariyupajjhâyâ⁴ Moggaliputtatissattherassa hatthe sakalabuddhavacanam patitthapetvâ yâvatâyukam thatvâ parinibbâyimsu Moggaliputtatissatthero pi apaena samayena kammattthânam vaddhetvâ arahattam patto bahunnam dhammavinayam vâcesi

tena kho pana samayena Bindusârassa rañño ekasataputtâ ahesum te sabbe Asoko attanâ saddhim ekamâtikam Tissakumâram thapetvâ ghâtesi ghâtento cattâri vassâni anabhisitto 'va rajjam kâretvâ catunnam vassânam accayena tathâgatassa parinibbânato dvinnam vassasâtânam upari atthârasame vasse sakala-Jambudîpe ekarajjâbhisekam pâpuni abhisekânubhâvena c' assa imâ râjuddhiyo âgatâ mahâpaṭhaviyâ hetthâ yojanappamâne ânâ pavattati, tathâ upari âkâse, Anotattadahato atthahi kâjehi solasa pâniyaghathe divase divase devatâ âharanti, yato sâsane uppannasaddho hutvâ attha ghate bhikkhusamghassa adâsi, dve ghate satthimattânam sahasânam tipitakadharabhikkhûnam, dve ghate aggamahesiyâ Asandhimittâya, cattâro ghate attanâ paribhuñjî. devatâ eva Himavante nâgalatâdantakattham nâma atthi sîṇḍham mudukam rasavantam, tam divase divase âharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiyâ ca solasannañ ca nâtaka-sahasânam satthimattânañ ca bhikkhusahasânam devasîkam dantaponakîccam nippajjati devasîkam eva tassa devatâ agadâmalakam agadaharîtakam suvannavannañ ca gandharasasampannam ambapakkâñ ca âharanti tathâ Chaddanta-

¹ samajjatthânam DE Read, sammatthâthânam See Mil, p 15 ² sâmanero ti D ³ av° va vasamâno D, av° va samâno E. ⁴ âcariyupajjhâyô D

dahato pañcavannam nivâsanapâpuranam pñtakavannam
 hatthapuññanapattakam¹ dibbañ ca pânakam âharanti pi
 nânâgandham devasikam eva pan' assa² anuvilepanagan-
 dham pârupanattthâya asuttamayikam sumanapupphapatam
 mahârahañ ca añjanam nâgabhanato nâgarâjâno âharanti.
 Chaddantadahe ca utthitassa sâlino nava vâhasahassâni divase
 divase suvâ âharanti, musikâ nitthusakam karonti, eko pi
 khandatandulo na hoti, rañño sabbathânesu ayam eva
 tandulo paribhogam gacchati madhumakkhikâ madhum
 karonti kammârasâlâdisu acchâ kûtam paharanti karavi-
 kasakunâ âgantvâ madhurassaram vikûjantâ rañño bali-
 kammam karonti. imâhi iddhîhi samannâgato râjâ ekadi-
 vasam suvannasamkhalikabandhanam pesetvâ catunnam
 buddhânam adhigatarûpadassanam kappâyukam Kâlam nâ-
 ma nâgarâjânam ânayitvâ setacchattassa hetthâ mahârahe
 pallañke nisidâpetvâ anekasatavannehi jalajathalajapupphehi
 suvannapupphehi ca pûjam katvâ sabbâlamkârapatimanditehi
 solasahi nâtakasahashehi samantato parikkhipitvâ anantañ-
 nassa tâva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sammâsambuddha-
 ssa rûpam imesam akkhinam âpâtham karohîti vatvâ tena
 nimmitam sakalasarîre vipakkinnapuññappabhâvanibhattâ-
 sîti anuvyañjanapatimanditam dvattimsamahâpurisalakkhana-
 sassarikatâya vikasitakamaluppalapundarikapatimanditam³
 iva sallitatalam⁴ târâgaṇarasmim⁵ jâlavisadavisphuritasobhâ-
 samujjalam⁶ iva gaganatalam nilapîtalohitâdibhedavicitra-
 vannaramsivinnaddhabyâmappabhâparikkhepavilâsitâya san-
 dhyâppabhânurâgaṇadadhanuvijjullatâparikkhittam⁷ iva ka-
 nakagirisikharam nânâvirâgavimalaketumâlâsamujjalitacâru-
 matthakasobham nayanarasâyanam⁸ iva brahmadevamanu-
 janâgâyakkhaganânam buddharûpam passanto satta divasâni
 akkhipûjam nâma akâsi.

râjâ kira abhisekam pâpunitvâ tîni yeva samvaccharâni
 bâhirakapâsandam paṇṇaṇhi, catutthe samvacchare buddha-
 sâsane pasidi. tassa kira pitâ Bindusâro brâhmanabhatto

¹ hatthapuññanâpattalam D ² assâ D ³ vikasitaniluppalap° E ⁴ sallita-
 ramlam corrected to sallitalam D, sallitatalam E ⁵ târâganarasmijâlâ°?
⁶ jâlavisadavisphuritasobhâsamusitam E, jâlâvisaravisphuritasobhâsamujjalam D
⁷ sandhyâpp° D, sañcâpp° E ⁸ rasâyananam E, rasâyanam D

ahosi so brāhmanānañ ca brāhmanajāṭṭiyapāsandānañ ca pandaraṅgaparibbājakādīnam satṭhisahassamattānam nicca-bhattam patthapesi. Asoko pitarā pavattitam dānam attano antepure tath' eva dadamāno ekadivasam sīhapañjare thito te upasamaparibāhīrena ācārena bhuñjamāne asantindriye¹ avināṭṭariyāpathe disvā cintesi. idisam dānam upaparikkhivā yuttatthāne dātum vattatīti evam cintetvā amacce āgacchatha bhane attano attano sādhusammate samanabrāhmane antepuram atiharatha dānam dassāmā 'ti, amaccā sādhu devā 'ti rañño patissutvā te te pandaraṅgaparibbājakājīvaniganthādayo ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākam arahanto 'ti āhamsu. atha rājā antepure uccāvacāni āsanāni paññāpetvā āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha attano attano patirūpe āsane nisidathā 'ti te ekacce bhaddapīthakesu ekacce phalakapīthakesu nisīdīmsu tam disvā rājā n' atthi tesam anto saro 'ti ſiātvā tesam anurūpam khādaniyabhojaniyam datvā tīyyojesi. evam gacchante kāle ekadivasam sīhapañjare thito addasa Nigrodham sāmaneram rājāṅganena gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam² iriyāpathasampannam

ko paṇāyam Nigrodho nāma Bindusārarañño jettha-puttassa Sumanarājakumārassa putto tatrāyam anupubbikathā Bindusārarañño kira dubbalakāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddham Ujjenirajjam pahāya āgantvā sabbam³ nagaram attano hatthagatam katvā Sumanam rājakumāram aggahesi. tam divasam eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma iājadevī paripunnagabbhā ahosi sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññātaram candālagāmam sandhāya gacchantī jetthakacandālassa gehato avidūre aññātarammim Nigrodharukkhe adhivatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumane 'ti vadantiyā saddam sutvā tassā samīpam gatā devatā attano ānubhāvena ekam sālam nimminitvā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi. sā tam sālam pāvīsi. gatadivase yeva puttam vijāyi. sā tassa Nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmam akāsi jetthakacandālo ditthadivasato pabbuti tam attano sāmīdhītam maññamāno nibaddhavattam⁴ patthapesi. rājadhīta tattha satta vassāni vasi. Nigrodhakumāro

* ¹ bhuñjamāno asamindriye D. ² santindriyam D, samvutindriyam E
³ After āgantvā D inserts na ⁴ nibaddhavaddham D, nibandhavattam E

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvarunatthero nāma eko arahā dārakassa hetusampadam disvā tattha viharamāno satta-vassiko dāni dārako, kālo nam pabbājetun ti cintetvā rājadhitāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāram pabbājesi kumāro khuragge yeva arahattam pāpuni so ekadivasam pāto 'va sarīram jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattam katvā pattacīvaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāram gacchāmiti nikkhami mātu nivesanattthānañ c' assa dakkhinadvārena naṅgaram pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbam hoti tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācīnadīsābhīmukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati tam khanam yeva Nigrodho rājaṅgam sampāpuni santindriyo santamānaso yugamattam pekkhamāno tena vuttam ekadivasam sīhapañjare thito addasa Nigrodham sāmaneram rājaṅganena gacchantam dantam guttam santindriyam iriyāpathasampannan 'ti. disvā pan' assa etad ahoṣi. ayam jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapatibhāgo,¹ ayam pana dārako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitam sammāñjanapa-sāranañ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti rañño saha dassanen' eva sāmanere cittam pasīdi pemam santhahī.² kasmā pubbe pi kira puññikaranakāle esa rañño jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako ahoṣi vuttam pi c' etam

pubbeva sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā
evam tam jāyate pemam uppalam va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno³ etam sāmaneram pakko-sathā 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirāyantīti puna dve tayo pesesi turitam āgacchatū 'ti sāmanero attano pakatīyā yeva agamāsi rājā patirūpam āsanam ñatvā nisīdathā 'ti āha so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aññe bhikkhū 'ti samussitasetacchattam rājapallaṅkam upasamkamitvā pattagahanattthāya rañño ākāram dasseti rājā tam pallaṅkasamīpam upagacchantam eva disvā cintesi ajj' eva dāni ayam sāmanero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti sāmanero rañño hatthe pattam datvā pallaṅkam abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbam yāgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E

² sandhahī D santhahī?

³ sambahumāno D

katim upanāmesi sāmanero khādaniyabhojanīyam attano yāpanīyamattam eva sampaticchī bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha satthārā tumhākam dīnnaovādam jānāthā 'ti jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti tāta mayham pi nam kathehīti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpam Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi rājā pana "appamādo amatapadam pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātam tāta pariyośapehīti āha anumodanāvasāne attha te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. sāmanero āha etāni aham upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti ko ayam tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti vajjāvajjam disvā codetā sāretā mahārājā 'ti aññāni pi te tāta attha dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti ko ayam tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attha dammīti etāni bhikkhu-samghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayam tāta bhikkhu-samgho nāmā 'ti. yam nissāya mahārāja amhākam ācariy-upajjhāyānañ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhīyosomattāya tutthacitto āha aññāni pi te tāta attha dammīti. sāmanero sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuram pavisitvā bhatta-kīccam akāsi rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve bhikkham ganhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vaddhāpento satthīsaḥassānam brāhmanaparibbājakā-dīnam bhattam upacchinditvā antonivesane satthīsaḥassānam bhikkhūnam nīccabhattam patthapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena Nigrodhatthero pi rājānam saparīsam tīsu saranesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanīkena pasādena acalappasādam katvā patitthāpesi puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satthī-saḥassānam bhikkhūnam nīccabhattam patthapesi sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītīyā naṅgarasaḥassesu caturāsītīvihārasa-hassāni kārāpesi caturāsītisaḥassacetīyapatīmaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāmaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā satthī-saḥassasamghassa¹ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samgham catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imam² pañham pucchi. bhante

¹ satthīsaḥassasamghassa ?

² imam E, idam D

bhagavatâ desitadhammo nâma kittako hotîti. aṅgato mahârâja nav' aṅgânî,¹ khandhato caturâsîtiddhammakkhandhasahassânîti. râjâ dhamme pasîditvâ ekamekam dhammakkhandham ekeka vihârena pûjessâmîti ekadivasam eva channavutikotidhanam vissajjetvâ amacce ânâpesi etha bhane ekamekasmim nagare ekamekam vihâram kârâpentâ caturâsîtîyâ naṅgarasahassesu caturâsîti vihârasahassânî kârâpethâ 'tî, sayañ ca Asokârâme Asokamahâvihâratthâya kammam patthapesi samgho Indaguttattheram nâma mahiddhikam mahânubhâvam khînâsavam navakammâdhittâyakam adâsi therô yam yam kammam na nitthâtî tam tam attano ânubhâvena nitthâpesi. evam pi tîhi samvaccharehi vihârakammam nitthâpesi ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi pannânî âgamimsu, amaccâ rañño ârocesum nitthitânî deva caturâsîti vihârasahassânîti râjâ naṅgare bheruñ carâpesi ito sattannam divasânam accayena vihâramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sîlaṅgânî samâdiyivâ antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihâramaham patiyâdentû 'tî. tato sattannam divasânam accayena sabbâlamkâravibhûsîtâya anekasatasahassasamkhâya caturāṅginisenâya parivuto devaloke Amara vatîyâ râjadhâniyâ sîrito adhikatarasassirikam viya naṅgaram kâtukâmena ussâhajâtena mahâjanena alamkatapatîyattam naṅgaram anuvicaranto vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamghassa majjhe aṭṭhâsi. tasmîñ ca khane sannipatitâ asîti bhikkhukotiyo ahesum bhikkhunînañ ca channavutisatasahassânî. tattha khînâsavabhikkhû ye va satasahassasamkhâ ahesum. tesam etad aho si - sace râjâ attano adhikâram anavasesam passeyya, atîviya buddhasâsane pasîdeyyâ 'tî tato lokavivaranam nâma pâti hâriyam² akamsu râjâ Asokârâme thito 'va catuddisâ anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantam Jambudîpam passati caturâsîtiñ ca vihârasahassânî passati ulârâya vihâramahapûjâya virocamañânî.

so tam vibhûtim passamâno ulârena pîtipâmojjena samannâgato atthi pana aṇṇassa pi kassaci evarûpam pîtipâmojjam uppannapubban ti cuntento bhikkhusamgham pucchi bhante amhâkam lokanâthassa dasabalassa sâsane ko mahâpariccâgam pariccaji kassa pariccâgo mahanto 'tî vadantîti bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgânî D, navaṅgânî E

² pâti hârim D

samgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhâram akâsi thero
 âha : mahârâja dasabalassa sâsane paccayadâyako nâma tayâ
 sadiso dharamâne pi tathâgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccâ-
 go mahâ 'ti râjâ therassa vacanam sutvâ ulârëna pîtipâ-
 mojjena nirantaram phutasarîro hutvâ cintesi n' atthi kira
 mayâ sadiso paccayadâyako, mayham kira pariccâgo mahâ,
 aham kira deyyadhammena sâsanam pagganhâmîti kim
 panâham evam satî sâsanassa dâyâdo homi na homîti. tato
 bhikkhusamgham pucchi bhavâmi nu kho aham bhante
 sâsanassa dâyâdo 'ti tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño
 idam vacanam sutvâ râjaputtassa Mahîndassa upanissaya-
 sampattim sampassamâno sace ayam kumâro pabbajissati
 sâsanassa ativiya vuddhi bhavissatîti cintetvâ râjânam etad
 avoca : na kho mahârâja sâsanassa ettâvatâ dâyâdo hoti, api
 ca kho paccayadâyako 'ti vâ upatthâyako 'ti vâ samkham
 gacchati. yo pi hî¹ mahârâja pathavito yâva brahmaloka-
 parimânam paccayarâsim dadeyya so pi sâsane dâyâdo 'ti
 samkham na gacchatîti atha kathañ carahi bhante sâsa-
 nassa dâyâdo hotîti yo hî koci mahârâja addho vâ daliddo
 vâ attano orasam puttam pabbâjeti, ayam vuccati mahârâja
 dâyâdo sâsanassâ 'ti evam vutte Asoko râjâ aham kira
 evarûpam pariccâgam katvâpi n' eva sâsanassa dâyâdabhâvam
 patto 'ti sâsane dâyâdabhâvam patthayamâno ito c' ito ca
 viloketvâ² addasa Mahîndakumâram avidûre thitam. disvâ
 pan' assa etad ahosi kiñcâpi aham imam kumâram Tissa-
 kumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhutî oparaje patitthâpetukâmo,
 atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjâ 'va uttamâ 'ti tato kumâ-
 ram âha sakkhissasi tvam tâta pabbajitun ti kumâro pana
 pakatîyâpi Tissakumârassa pabbajitakâlato pabhutî pabbaji-
 tukâmo 'va rañño vacanam sutvâ ativiya pâmujjajâto hutvâ
 âha : pabbajâmi deva, mam pabbâjetvâ tumhe sâsane dâyâdo
 hothâ 'ti tena ca samayena râjadhîtâ Samghamittâpi tasmim
 yeva thâne thitâ hoti tassâ ca sâmiko Aggibrahmâ nâma
 kumâro uparâjena Tissakumârena saddhim pabbajito hoti
 râjâ tam disvâ âha tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasîti.
 sâdhu tâta sakkomîti râjâ puttânam manam labhitvâ pa-
 batthacitto bhikkhusamgham etad avoca : bhante ime dârake

¹ pi hî E, pi ha D ² vilokitvâ D, oloketvâ E

pabbâjetvâ mam sâsane dâyâdam karothâ 'tî samgho rañño vacanam sampaticchitvâ kumâram Moggaliputtatissatthere-
na upajjhâyena Mahâdevattherena ca âcariyena pabbâjesi,
Majjhantikattherena âcariyena upasampâdesi tadâ kira
kumâro paripunnâvâsativasso 'va hoti so tasmim yeva
upasampadâsîmâmandale saha patisambhidâhi arahattam pâ-
puni Samghamittâya pi râjadhîtâyâ âcariyâ Âyupâlitthei
nâma upajjhâyâ pana Dhammapâlitttheri nâma ahosi tadâ
Samghamittâ atthârasa vassâni hoti tam pabbajitamattam
tasmim yeva sîmâmandale sikkhâya patitthâpesum ubhin-
nam pabbajitakâle iâjâ chavassâbhiseko hoti atha Ma-
hindatthero upasampannakâlato pabhuti attano upajjhâyass'
eva santike dhammañ ca vinayañ ca pariyâpunanto dve pi
samgîtiyo ârûlham tipitakasamgahitam satthakatham sabba-
theravâdam tinnam vassânam abbhantare uggahetvâ attano
upajjhâyassa antevâsîkânam sahasamattânam bhikkhûnam
pâmokkho ahosi

tadâ Asoko dhammarâjâ navavassâbhiseko hoti. rañño
pana atthavassâbhisekakâle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyâ-
dhupatikammattham bhikkhâcâravattena âhindanto pasata-
mattam sappim alabbhivâ vyâdhibalena parikkhinâyusamkhâ-
ro bhikkhusamgham Appamâdena ovaditvâ âkâse pallañkena
nisiditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ parinibbâyî râjâ tam
pavattim sutvâ therassa sakkâram katvâ mayî nâma rajjam
kârente evam bhikkhûnam paccayâ dullabhâ 'tî nañgarassa
catusu dvâresu pokkharaniyo kârâpetvâ bhesajjassa pûrâpetvâ
dâpesi tena kira samayena Pâtaliuttassa catusu dvâresu
cattâri satasahassâni sahâyam¹ satasahassan ti divase divase
pañca satasahassâni rañño uppajjanti, tato iâjâ Nigrodhatthe-
rassa devasîkam satasahassam vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye
gandhamâlâdihî pûjanatthâyâ satasahassam, dhammassa sata-
sahassam, tam dhammadharânam bahussutânam catupacca-
yathâyâ upanîyati, samghassa satasahassam, catusu dvâresu
bhesajjatthâyâ satasahassam. evam sâsane ulâro lâbhasakkâro
nibbatti. titthiyâ parihînalâbhasakkârâ antamaso ghâsacchâda-
nam pi alabhantâ lâbhasakkâram patthayamânâ sâsane pabba-
jivâ sakâni sakâni ditthigatâni ayam dhammo ayam vinayo

¹ sabhâyam ?

'ti dipenti . pabbajjam alabhamânâpi¹ sayam eva mundetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ vihâresu vicarantâ uposatham pi pavâranam pi samghakammam pi ganakammam pi pavisantî bhikkhû tehi saddhim uposatham na karonti tadâ Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dâni idam adhikaranam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalam bhavissati, na kho pan' etam sakkâ imesam majjhe vasantena vûpasametun ti Mahindattherassa ganam niyyâdetvâ attano phâsukavihârena viharitukâmo Ahogaṅgâpabbatam agamâsi te pi kho tittihyâ bhikkhusamghena dhammena vinayena satthu sâsane² niggayhamânâpi dhammavinayânulomâya patipattiyâ asandhahantâ³ anekarûpam sâsanassa abbudañ ca malañ ca kantakañ ca samuttâpesum keci aggim paricaranti, keci pañcâtape tappanti,⁴ keci âdiccam anuparivattanti, keci dhammañ ca vinayañ ca vobhindissâmâ 'ti pagganhimsu. tadâ bhikkhusamgho na tehi saddhim uposatham vâ pavâranam vâ akâsi Asokârâme satta vassâni uposatho upacchiyi rañño pi etam attham ârocesum râjâ ekam amaccam ânâpesi vihâram gantvâ adhikaranam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti amacco râjânam patipucchitum avisahanto aññe amacce upasamkamitvâ âha râjâ mam vihâram gantvâ adhikaranam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti pahini kathan nu kho adhikaranam vûpasamatîti te âhamsu mayam evam sallakkhema yathâ nâma paccantam vûpasamentâ core ghâtenti evam evam⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mârâpetukâmo râjâ bhavissatîti atha so amacco vihâram gantvâ bhikkhusamgham sannipâtetvâ âha aham raññâ uposatham kârâpehîti pesito, karotha dâni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhû na mayam tittihyehi saddhim uposatham karomâ 'ti âhamsu amacco therâsanato patthâya asinâ sîsâni pâtetum âraddho addasâ kho Tissatthero tam amaccam tathâ vipatipannam

Tissatthero nâma na yo vâ so vâ, rañño ekamâtiko bhâtâ Tissakumâro nâma tam kira râjâ pattâbhiseko oparajje thapesi so ekadivasam vanacâram gato addasa mahantam migasamgham cittâya kilikâya kilantam disvâ tassa etad aho si. ime tâva tûṇabhakkhâ migâ evam kilanti, ime pana

• ¹ alabhamânâ pi D ² sâsanena ? ³ asandhahantâ ? ⁴ pañca tâpe tappanti D, pañcâtape tappanti D ⁵ evam eva ?

samanā rājakule panītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kiva nāma kilukam na kilissantīti so tato āgantvā imam attano vitakkam rañño ārocesi. rājā atthāne kukkuccāyitam kumārena, handa nam evam saññāpessāmiti ekadivasam kenaci kāranena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rajjam sampaticcha, tato tam ghātessāmīti marana-bhayena tajjetvā tam attham saññāpesi so kira kumāro sattame mam divase māressantīti na cittarūpam nahāyi na bhuñji na supī, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi tato nam rājā pucchi kissa tvam evarūpo jāto 'ti maranabhayena devā 'ti are tvam nāma paricchinnamaranam sampassamāno² vissattho na kilasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddham maranam pekkhamānā katham kilissantīti tato pabbuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi so puna ekadivasam mīgavam nikkhamitvā araññe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheram aññātarena hatthināgena sālāsākhā gahetvā vijayamānam nisinnam disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi kadā nu kho aham pi ayam mahāthero viya pabbajeyyam, sīyā nu kho so divaso 'ti thero tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇi ca uttarāsaṅgaṇi ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum āraddho kumāro therassānubhāvam disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā rañño ārocesi pabbajissām' aham devā 'ti rājā anekappakāram yācitvā tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamanīyam maggam alamkārapetvā kumāram chanavesam gāhāpetvā alamkatāya senāya parivārāpetvā vihāram nesi yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum kumāro padhānagharam gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva sarīthe pabbajī saddhim purisasatasahassena kumārassa pana anupabbajitānam ganānaparicchedo n' atthi kumāro rañño catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito ath' añño pi rañño bhāgīneyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttam vijāyi so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kārane D ² paricchinnā maranam, samphassamāno D, paricchinnam³ samp⁴ E ³ pabbajī D

raññā anuññāto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabbajitaulāravibhavena khattiyajātena rañño kanitṭhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo

so tam amaccam tathā vippatipannam disvā cintesi. na rājā there māretum pahineyya, addhā imass' ev' etam dugga-hitam bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi so theram sañjānitvā sattham nīpātetum avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi aham deva uposatham kātum anicchantānam ettakānam nāma bhikkhūnam sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa patipāti sampattā, kintī karomīti rājā sutvā 'va are kim pana tvam mayā bhikkhū ghātetum pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāram gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi ayam bhante amacco mayā anānatto 'va evam akāsi kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitabban ti ekacce therā ayam tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etam pāpan ti āhamsu ekacce ubhinnam pi vo etam pāpan ti 'āhamsu ekacce evam āhamsu kim pana te mahārāja atthi cittam ayam gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti n' atthi bhante, kusalādhīppāyo aham pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamgho uposatham karotū 'ti sace tuvam kusalādhīppāyo, n' atthi tuyham pāpam, amaccass' ev' etam pāpan ti rājā dvelhakajāto āha atthi nu kho bhante koci¹ bhikkhu mam' etam dvelhakam chinditvā sāsānam paggaḥetum samattho 'ti atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imam² dvelhakam chinditvā sāsānam pagganhitum samattho 'ti rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāram theram ganhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosatīti āhamsu. therō nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā attha dhammakathike attha ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā ganhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti te tath' eva āhamsu dutiyam pi therō nāgañchi. rājā there pucchi aham bhante dvikkhattum pahinim, kasmā therō nāgacchatīti rājā pakkosatīti vuttattā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evam pana vutte āgaccheyya sāsānam bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsānam pagganhanatthāya saḥa-
yaka hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā solasa dhammakathike

¹ koci E, so corrected to ko D ² ime D

solasa ca amacce sahasasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca patipucchi mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti mahallako mahārājā 'ti vayham vā sīvikam vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti nābhīrūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. uparī Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti rājā āha tena hi bhane nāvāsamghātam bandhītvā tattha theram nisīdāpetvā dvīsu pi tīresu ārakkham samvidhāya theram ānethā 'ti bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikam gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ ārocesum thero sutvā ayam kho aham mūlato patthāya sāsanaṃ pagganhiṣṣāmīti pabbajito 'mhi, ayam dāni me so² kālo anupatto 'ti cammakhandam ganhitvā 'va uttahaṃ atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtam sampāpunissatīti rattubhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa evarūpo supino ahoṣi sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato patthāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi mayā evarūpo supino dittho, kim me bhavissatīti eko tam mahārāja samanāgo dakkhiṇahatthe ganhiṣṣatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīram gantvā nadim otaritvā abbhuggacchanto jānūmatte udaye theram sampāpunitvā therassa nāvato otarantassa hattham adāsi thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi tam disvā asiggāhā³ therassa sīsam pātesāma 'ti kosito asim abbāhimsu⁴ kasmā etam kira cārittam rājakulesu yo⁵ rājānaṃ hatthe ganhāti tassa asinā sīsam pātetabban ti rājā chāyam yeva disvā āha pubbe pi aham bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsam na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhīthā 'ti thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañham pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayan ti aggahesi rājā theram attano uyyānam netvā bāhirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkham thapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovītvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīdītvā patibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkham chindītvā uppannam adhikāraṇam vūpasametvā sāsanaṃ pagganhituṃ ti vīmamsanaṭṭhāya aham bhante ekam pāṭihāriyam datṭhukāmo 'ti āha kataram pāṭihāriyam

¹ nābhīrūhissatīti D ² pabbajito mhi ayam dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayam dāni pabbajito ayam dāni pabbajito na hi me so D ³ asiggāhā E, asiggāhā D ⁴ abbāhimsu D, abbāhimsu E ⁵ so D

datthukāmo 'si mahārāja 'ti pathavīkampanam bhante 'ti sakalapathavīkampanam datthukāmo 'si mahārāja padesapathavīkampanam ti kataram pan' ettha bhante dukkaran ti kin nu kho mahārāja kamsapātiyā udakapunnāya sabbam udakam kampetum dukkaram udāhu upaddhan ti upaddham bhante 'ti evam eva kho mahārāja padesapathavīkampanam dukkaran ti tena hi bhante padesapathavīkampanam passissāmā 'ti tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmam akkamitvā ratho titthatu, dakkhināya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmam akkamitvā asso titthatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmam akkamitvā puriso titthatu, uttarāya disāya upaddhabhāgena sīmam akkamitvā ekā udakapātī titthatū 'ti rājā tathā kārāpesi therō abhiññāpādakam catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā vuttāya rājā¹ passatū 'ti yojanappamānam pathavīcalanam adhitthahi puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya thito 'vā cakkapādo calī, itaro na calī, evam dakkhinapacchimidāsasu assapurisānam anto sīmāya thitapādā eva calīmsu upaddhupaddham sarīraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya thitam upaddhabhāgathitam eva udakam calī, avasesam niccalam ahoṣīti. rājā tam pātihāriyam disvā sakkhissati dāni therō sāsānam pagganhitun ti nittham gantvā attano kukkuccam pucchi aham bhante ekaccam amaccam vihāram gantvā adhikaranam vūpasametvā uposatham kārehīti pahīnim, so vihāram gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvītā voropesi etam pāpam kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahārāja atthi cittam ayam vihāram gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti n' atthi bhante. sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpam cittam, n' atthi tuyham pāpan ti atha therō rājānam etam attham iminā suttena saññāpesi cetanāham bhikkhave kammam vadāmi, cetayitvā kammam karotī kāyena vācā manasā 'ti tam eva attham paridipetum Tittirajātakam āhāri atīte mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasam pucchi

ñātako no nisinnō 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,

paticcakammam phusati, tasmim me saṅkatī mano 'ti.

tāpasō āha atthi pana te³ cittam mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājā E, rājānaṃ D

² panete D

³ panete D

dassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā kaññantu vā
'ti n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha tato nam tāpaso paññā-
pesi ¹ sace te n' atthi cittam, n' atthi pāpam, cetayantam
eva hi kammam phusati nācetayantam ²

na paticcakammam phusati mano ce na ppadussati,
appossukkassa bhadraassa na pāpam upalimpati

evam thero rājānam saññāpetvā tath' eva rājuyyāne ³
satta divasāni vasanto rājānam Samayam uggañhāpesi.
rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusamgham sannipā-
tāpetvā sāmipākāram parikkhāpetvā sāmipākārantare
nisīno ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato
kāretvā ekamekam bhikkhusamūham pakkosāpetvā pucchī
kimvādī sammāsambuddho 'ti tato sassatavādino sassata-
vādī āhamsu, ekaccasassatikā ⁴ antānantikā amarāvikkhe-
pikā adhuccasamuppattikā ⁵ saññivādā asaññivādā neva-
saññināsaññivādā ucchedavādā dīttadhammanibbānavādā 'ti
āhamsu. rājā pathamam eva Samayassa uggañhitattā na ime
bhikkhū aññatattāhiya ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni
datvā upapabbājesi ⁶ te sabbe pi satthisahassā ahesum ath'
aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchī kimvādī bhante sammā-
sambuddho 'ti vibhajjavādī mahārājā 'ti evam vutte rājā
theraṃ pucchī vibhajjavādī bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti
āma mahārājā 'ti tato rājā suddham dāni bhante sāsanam,
karotu bhikkhusamgho uposathan ti ārakkham datvā naṅga-
raṃ pāvāsi. samaggo samgho sannipatitvā uposatham akāsi
tasmiṃ sannipāte satthi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesum tas-
miṃ samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādam madda-
māno Kathāvatthuppakaranam abhāsi. tato satthīsata-
hassasamkheyyesu ⁷ bhikkhūsu uccinivā tīpitakapariyattidha-
rānam pabhinnaṭṭisambhidānam tevijjādiḥhedānam bhi-
kkhūnam sahasam ekam gahetvā yathā Mahākassapatthero
ca Kākandakaputto Yasathero ca dhammañ ca vinayañ ca
samgāyimsu, evam eva dhammañ ca vinayañ ca samgāyanto
sabbam sāsanamalam visodhetvā tatīyasamgītū akāsi
samgītipariyosāne anekappakāram pathavī akampittha

¹ saññāpesi? ² na cetayantam D, nācetayantassa E ³ rājuyyāni Dr
⁴ ekacce sassatikā D Comp the Brahmajālasutta ⁵ adhuccasamuppantikā D
⁶ upapabbājesi ⁷ samkheyyāsu D

ayam samgîti navahî mâsehi nitthitâ yâ loke

katâ bhikkhusahassena tasmâ sahasikâ 'tî ca
purimâ dve upâdâya tatiyâ 'tî ca vuccatîti

ayam tatiyasamgîti

ettâvatâ ca kenâbhatan ti etassa pañhassa vissajjanattham
yad avocumha Jambudîpe tâva Upâlittheram âdim katvâ
âcariyaparamparâya yâva tatiyasamgîti tâva âbhatam, tatrâ-
yam âcariyaparamparâ

Upâlî Dâsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathâ
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitâvino |
paramparâya vinayam dîpe Jambusirivhaye ¹
acchijamânânam ânesum tatiyo yâva sangaho 'tî,

tass' attho ettâvatâ pakâsito hoti

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dîpam Mahindâdîhi
âbhatam Mahindato uggahetvâ kañci kâlam Arittthattherâdîhi
âbhatam tato yâva ajjatanâ tesam yeva antevâsikaparamparâ-
bhûtâya âcariyaparamparâya âbhatan ti vedîtabbam. ya-
thâhu porânâ

tato Mahindo Itthiyo Uttiyo ² Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-
nâmo ca pandito

ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ |
vinayam te vâcayimsu pitakam Tambapanmiyâ
nikâye pañca vâcesum satta c' eva pakârane |
tato Aritto medhâvî Tissadatto ca pandito
visârado Kâlasumano thero ca Dighanâmako |
Dighasumano ca pandito punar eva Kâlasumano Nâga-
thero ca Buddharakkhito

Tissatthero ca medhâvî Devatthero ³ ca pandito, |
punar eva Sumano medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
bahussuto Cûlanâgo gajo va duppadhamsiyo, |
Dhammapâlinâmo ca Rohane ⁴ sâdhupûjito,
tassa sisso mahâpañño Khemanâmo tîpeṭako |
dîpe târakarâjâ va paññâya atirocatha

¹ 'sîruvaye D, 'sîrivhaye E. ² Uttiyo E, Vuddhiyo D ³ Revathero E
Rohano E, Rohane D

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathî,¹
 punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo² bahussuto,
 mahâkathî¹ Mahâsîvo pitake sabbatthakovido,
 punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
 Mahânâgo mahâpañño saddhammavamsakovido,
 punar eva Sahayo³ medhâvî pitake sabbatthakovido,
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,
 tassa sisso mahâpañño Pupphanâmo⁴ bahussuto
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudîpe patitthito |
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavamsakovido |
 Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado
 Sîvatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovido |
 ete nâgâ mahâpaññâ vinayaññû maggakovidâ
 vñayam dîpe pakâsesum pitakam Tambapanniyâ 'ti.

tatrâyam anupubbîkathâ

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgî-
 tim katvâ evam cintesi kattha nu kho anâgate sâsanam
 suppatitthitam bhavēyyâ 'ti ath' assa upaparikkhato etad
 ahoṣi paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitthitam bhavissa-
 tîti so tesam tesam bhikkhūnam bhāram katvâ te te
 bhikkhū tattha tattha pesesi Majjhantîkattheram Kasmîra-
 gandhârarattham pesesi tvam etam rattham gantvâ ettha
 sâsanam patitthâpehîti Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ
 Mahîsakamandalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsim, Yo-
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-
 rakkhitattheram Mahârattham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-
 kattheraṇi ca Uttarattheraṇi ca Suvannabhūmim, attano
 saddhivîññîrikam Mahîndattheram Iddhiyattherena⁵ Utti-
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhim
 Tambapannidîpam pesesi tumhe Tambapannidîpam gantvâ
 ettha sâsanam patitthâpethâ 'ti sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-
 gam gacchantâ attapañcamâ agamamsu paccantimesu jana-
 padesu pañcavaggo gano alam upasampadakkammâyâ 'ti
 maññîmânâ

¹ mahâkavî D, ² Kathî E ³ Pubbanâmo E ⁴ Sahayo D, Abhayo E
⁵ Pubbanâmo E ⁶ Itthiyattherena D

tena kho pana samayena Kasmîragandhâraratthe sassapâ-
kasamayē Aravâlo nâma nâgarâjâ karakavassam nâma vassam
vassâpetvâ sassam harâpetvâ mahâsamuddam pâpesi Ma-
jjhantikatthero Pâtali puttato vehâsam abbhuggantvâ Hima-
vatî Aravâladahassa uparî otarîtvâ Aravâladahapitthiyam
caṅkamatî pî tîttathî pî nisîdatî pî seyyam pî kappeti
nâṅgamânavakâ¹ disvâ Aravâlassa nâṅgarâjassa ârocesum
mahârâja eko chinnabhinnapatadharo bhandu kâsâvavasano
amhâkam udakam dûsetîti nâṅgarâjâ tâvad eva kodhâbhi-
bhûto nikkhamitvâ theram disvâ makkham asahamâno anta-
likkhe anekânî bhimsanakânî nimminî, tato tato bhusam
vâtâ vâyantî, rukkhâ bhijjantî, pabbatakûtânî patantî, meghâ
gajjantî, vijjullatâ niccharantî, asaniyo phalantî, bhinnam
viya gaganam udakam paggharati, bhayânakarûpâ nâgaku-
mârâ sannipatantî, sayam pî dhûmayatî² pajjalatî pahaṇa-
vutthiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam mundako chinnabhinnapatadharo
'tiâdîhi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha gaṇbatha
bandhatha niddhamatha imam samanantî nâgabalam ânâpesi
thero sabban tam bhimsanakam attano iddhibalena patibâ-
hitvâ nâgarâjânam âha

sadevako pî ce loko âgantvâ tâsayeyya mam³
na me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam |
sace pî tvam mahim sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam
ukkhîpîtvâ mahânâga khippeyyâsi mam' uparî |
n' eva me sakkuneyyâsi janetum bhayabheravam
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighâto uragâdhipâ 'ti

evam vutte nâgarâjâ vihatânubhâvo nippalavâyâmo dukkhî
dummano ahosi tam thero tamkhanânurûpâya dhammiyâ
kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampammetvâ
tîsu saranesu ca pañcasu ca sîlesu patitthâpesi saddhim ca-
turâsthiyâ nâgasahashehi aññe pî bahû Himavantavâsino
yakkhâ ca gandhabbakumbhandâ ca therassa dhammakatham
sutvâ saranesu ca sîlesu ca patitthahimsu, Pañcako pî
yakkho saddhim bhariyâya yakkhîniyâ pañcahi ca putta-

¹ nâṅgamânavilâ D, nâgamânavakâ E ² sic DE ³ tâsaye mama D,
tâsayeyya mam E

satehi pathame phale patitthito atha âyasmâ, Majjhantika-
kaththero sabbe pi nâgayakkharakkhase âmantetvâ evam âha

mâ dâni kodham janayittha ito uddham yathâ pure,
sassaghâtañ ca mâ kattha sukhakâmâ hi pâniño
karotha ñmettam sattesu, vasantu manujâ sukhan ti

te sabbe sâdhu bhante 'ti therassa patissutvâ yathânusiṭṭham
patipajjimsu tam divasam eva ca nâgarâjassa pûjâsamayo
hoti atha nâgarâjâ attano ratanamayam pallaṅkam âharâ-
petvâ therassa paññâpesi nisîdi thero pallaṅke, nâgarâjâpi
theram vîjâyamâno samîpe atthâsi tasmim khane Kasmîra-
gandhâraratthavâsino âgatam theram disvâ amhâkam nâga-
râjato pi thero mahiddhikataro 'ti theram eva vanditvâ
nisinnâ thero tesam Âsivisopamasuttantam kathesi sutta-
pariyosâne asîtiyâ pânasahassânam dhammâbhîsamayo ahoṣi,
kulasataṛahassam pabbajî tato pabbhuti ca Kasmîragandhârâ
yâva ajjatanâ kâsâvapajjotâ isivâtaparivâtâ eva

gantvâ Kasmîragandhâram isi Majjhantiko tadâ
ruttham¹ nâgam pasâdetvâ mocesi bandhanâ bahû 'ti.

Mahâdevatthero pi Mahimsakamandalam gantvâ Devadû-
tasuttam kathesi, suttapariyosâne cattâlîsa pânasahassâni
dhammacakkhum patilabhimsu, cattâlîsam yeve pânasâ-
hassâni pabbajimsu

gantvâna rattham Mahisam Mahâdevo mahiddhiko
codetvâ Devadûtehi mocesi bandhanâ bahû 'ti.

Rakkhitatthero ca Vanavâsim gantvâ âkâse thatvâ Anama-
taggapariyâyakathâya Vanavâsike pasâdesi, kathâpariyosâne
pana satthîsahassânam dhammâbhîsamayo ahoṣi, sattatimsasa-
hassamattâ pabbajimsu, pañca vihârasatâni patitthahimsu
evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi

gantvâna Rakkhitatthero Vanavâsim mahiddhiko
antalikkhe thito tattha desesi Anamataggiyan ti

Yonakadhammarakkhitatthero pi Aparantakam gantvâ
Aggikkhandhûpamasuttantakathâya Aparantake pasâdetvâ

¹ ruttham corrected to rattham D, duttham E

sattatimsa pânasahassâni dhammâmatam pâyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikâni cha itthisa-hassâni. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi

Aparantam vigâhivâ Yonako Dhammarakkhito
Aggikkhandhûpamen' ettha pasâdesi jane bahû 'ti.

Mahâdhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahârattham gantvâ Mahânâradakassapajâtakakathâya Mahâratthake pasâdetvâ caturâsîtipânasahassâni maggaphalesu patitthâpesi, terasa sa-hassâni pabbajimsu. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi.

Mahârattham ısı¹ gantvâ so Mahâdhammarakkhito
jâtakam kathayivâna pasâdesi mahâjanan ti

Mahâarakkhîtatthero pi Yonakarattam gantvâ Kâlakârâ-masuttîantakathâya Yonakalokam pasâdetvâ sattatimsa-sahassâdhikassa pânasatasahassassa maggaphalâlamkâram adâsi, santike c' assa dasasahassâ pabbajimsu evam so pi tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi

Yonakarattam tadâ gantvâ so Mahâarakkhito ısı
Kâlakârâmasuttena te pasâdesi Yonake 'ti

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubhissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca² saddhim Himavantapadesabhâgam gantvâ Dhammacakkappavattana-suttantakathâya tam desam pasâdetvâ asîtipânakotiyo magga-phalaratanâni patilâbhesi pañca pi c' ete therâ pañca ratthâ-ni pasâdesum, ekamekassa santike satasahassamattâ pabbajimsu. evam te tattha sâsanam patitthâpesum.

gantvâna Majjhimatthero Himavantam pasâdayi
yakkhasenam pakâsento Dhammacakkappavattanan ti

Sonakatthero pi saddhim Uttarattherena Suvannabhûmim agamâsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekâ rakkhasi samuddato nikkhamivâ râjakule jâte jâte dârake khâdati tam divasam eva râjakule eko dârako jâto hoti. manussâ theram disvâ

¹ ısım D ² Alanadevatthero pana Dundubhissaratherena Sahassadevattherena (corr to Sahadevatth²) ca D. Alakadevattherena Duddabhiyatherena Sahadevattherena ca E Comp Dipav, viii 10

rakkhasānam sahāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gahetvā
theram pariharitukāmā gacchanti thero kim tumhe āvudha-
hatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha te āhamso rājakule jāte jāte
dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesam tumhe sahāyakā 'ti thero
na mayam rakkhasānam sahāyakā, samanā nāma mayam
viratā pānātipātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā sīla-
vanto kalyānadhammā 'ti āha tasmim yeva ca khane sā
rakkhasī saparivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārako
jāto tam khādissāmīti manussā tam disvā esā bhante
rakkhasī āgacchatīti bhītā viravimsu thero rakkhasehi
digune attabhāve nimminītvā tehi attabhāvehi tam rakkhasim
sapaṇisam majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi tassā
sapaṇisāya etad āhosi addhā imehi imam thānam laddham
bhavissati, mayam pana imesam bhakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti
sabbārakkhasā vegena palāyimsu thero pi te yāva adassanam
tāva palāpetvā dīpassa samantato rakkham thapesi tasmīni
ca samaye sannipatitā mahājanakāyam Brahmajālasuttanta-
kathāya pasādetvā saranesu ca sīlesu ca patitthāpesi satthi-
sahassānam pan' ettha dhammābhisaṃmayo ahoṣi, kuladāra-
kānam addhuddhāni sahasāni pabbajimsu, kuladhītanam
diyaddhasahassam evam so tattha sāsānam patitthāpesi
tato pabbuti rājakule jātadārakānam Sonuttaranānam eva
karonti

Suvannabhūmim gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā
piṣāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālam adesayun ti

Mahindatthero pana Tambapannidīpam gantvā sāsānam
patitthāpehīti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusamghena ca ajjhītho
cintesi kālo nu kho me Tambapannidīpam gantum no 'ti
ath' assa vīmamsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahoṣi kim pan' assa
disvā etad ahoṣi. Mutasīvaraṇiṇo mahallakabhāvam tato
cintesi ayam rājā mahallako, na sakkā imam ganhitvā sāsā-
nam paggahetum, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso
rajjam kāressati tam ganhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsānam
paggahetum handa yāva so samayo āgacchatī tāva nātake
olokema, puna dāni mayam imam janapadam āgaccheyyāma
vā na vā 'ti. so evam cintetvā upajjhāyaṇi ca bhikkhusamghāni
ca vanditvā Asokārāmato nikkhamma tehi Iddhiyādīhi catūhi

therehi Saṃghamittāya puttēna Sumanasāmanerena Bhandu-
kena ca upāsakena saddhim Rājagahanagaraparivattakena
Dakkhinagiriṇjanapade cārikam caramāno ñātake olokeno cha
māse atikkāmesī¹ athānupubbena mātū nivesanattānam
Vedisanagaram nāma² sampatto Asoko kira kumārakāle
janapadam labhivā Ujjenim gacchanto Vedisanagaram patvā
Devasetthissa dhītaram aggahesi sā tam divasam eva
gabbham ganhivā Ujjeniyam Mahindakumārāya vijāyī
kumārassa cuddasavassakāle rājā abhisekam pāpuni sā
tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasatī tena vuttam
anupubbena mātū nivesanattānam Vedisanagaram nāma
sampatto 'tī sampattāñi ca pana theram disvā theramātā
Devī pāde sīrasā vanditvā bhikkham datvā theram attano
katam Vedisaḡirimahāvihāram nāma āropesi. therō tasmim
vihāre nisinnō cintesi amhākam idha kattabbakīccam
nitthitam, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpam gantun tī
tato cintesi anubhavatu tāva me pitaro pesitam abhisekam
Devānampiyatisso ratanattayagunāñi ca sunātu chanatthañi ca
nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbatam abhīrūhatu, tadā
tam tattha dakkhissāmā 'tī athāparam ekamāsam tatth' eva
samkappesi māsātikkaṃmena ca jetthamūlamāsapunnamāya
uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi kālō nu kho amhākam
Tambapannidīpam gamanāya udāhu no 'tī mantayimsu.
tenāhu porānā

Mahindo nāma nāmena samghatthero tadā ahū,
Iddhiyo Vuttiyo therō Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |
sāmanero ca Sumano chalabhiñño mahiddhiko,
Bhanduko sattamo tesam ditthasacco upāsako :
itī ete mahānāgā mantayimsu rahogatā 'tī

tadā Sakko devānam Indo Mahindattheram upasamkamitvā
etaḍ avoca kālakato bhante Mutasīvarājā, idāni Devānampi-
yatissamahārājā rajjam kāreti sammāsambuddhena ca
tumhe vyākatā anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tamba-
pannidīpam pasādessatīti tasmāt iha vo bhante kālō dīpa-
varam gamanāya, aham pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti kasmā

¹ atikkamesī D² D omits nāma

pana Sakko evam âha. bhagavâ kir' assa bodhumûle yeva
 buddhacakkhunâ lokam oloketvâ anâgate imassa dîpassa
 sampattim disvâ etam attham ârocesi tadâ tvam pi sahâyo
 bhaveyyâsîti ca ânâpesi tasmâ evam âha. thero tassa vaca-
 nam sampaticchitvâ attasattamo Vedisakapabbatâ vehâsam
 uppatitvâ Anurâdhapurassa puratthimadisâya Missakapabbate
 patitthahi yam pan' etarahi Cetiyapabbato 'ti pi sañjânanti.
 tenâhu porânâ

Vedisagirimhi Râjagahe¹ vasitvâ timsa rattiyō
 kâlo ca² gamanassâ 'ti gacchâmi dîpam uttamam |
 palinâ³ Jambudîpâto hamsarâjâ va ambare
 evam uppatitâ therâ nipatimsu naguttame |
 purato purasetthassa pabbate meghasannibhe
 patitthahimsu kûtamhi hamsâ va nagamuddhanîti

evam Iddhiyâdîhi saddhim âgantvâ patitthahanto ca âyasmâ
 Mahindatthero sammâsambuddhassa parinibbânato dvinnam
 vassasatânam upari chattimsatime vasse imasmim dîpe
 patitthahîti veditabbam

Ajâtasattussa hi atthame vasse sammâsambuddho pari-
 nibbâyī. tasmim yeva vasse Sihakumârassa putto Tamba-
 pannidîpassa âdirâjâ Vijayakumâro imam dîpam âgantvâ
 manussavâsam akâsi Jambudîpe Udayabhadraassa cudda-
 same vasse idha⁴ Vijayo kâlam akâsi Udayabhadraassa
 pañcadasame vasse Panduvâsadevo nâma imasmim dîpe
 rajjam pâpuni tattha Nâgadassakarañño vîsatime vasse idha
 Panduvâsadevo timsavassânī rajjam kâretvâ kâlam akâsi
 tasmim vasse Abhayō nâma râjakumâro imasmim dîpe
 rajjam pâpuni tattha Susunâgarañño sattarasame vasse
 idha Abhayarañño vîsam vassânī paripûrimsu atha Abha-
 yassa vîsatime vasse Pakundakâbhayō nâma dâmariko
 rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kâlâsokassa solasame vasse idha
 Pakundakâbhayassa sattarasa vassânī paripûrimsu tâni
 heṭṭhâ ekena vassena saha atthârasa honti tattha Canda-
 guttassa cuddasame vasse idha Pakundakâbhayō kâlam
 akâsi, Mutasîvarâjâ rajjam pâpuni. tattha Asokadhamma-

¹ Correct Râjagahe into ramme, see Dîp. xii 35 ² ca D, va E ³ phalinâ
 D, phalî E. ⁴ idha E, tattha D

râjassa satarasame vasse idha Mutasîvarâjâ kâlam akâsi,
Devânampiyatisso rajjam pâpuni

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajâtasattu catuvîsati-
vassâni rajjam kâresi, Udayabhadro ca solasa, Anuruddho ca
Mundo ca athârasa, Nâgadassako catuvîsati, Susunâgo
atthârasa, tass' eva putto Asoko atthavîsati, Asokassa puttâ
dasabhâtukarâjâno dvevîsativassâni rajjam kâresum tesam
pacchato nava Nandâ dvevîsatim eva, Candagutto ca catuvî-
sati, Bindusâro atthavîsam tassâvasâne Asoko rajjam pâ-
puni tassa pure abhisekâ cattâri, abhisekato atthârasame
vasse imasmim dîpe Mahindatthero patitthito evam etena
râjavamsânusârena vedittabbam, eva tam sammâsambuddhassa
parinibbânato dvinnam vassasatânam upari chattimsatime
vasse imasmim dîpe patitthahîti

tasmîni ca divase Tambapannidîpe jetthamûlanakkhattam
nâma nakkhattam hoti râjâ nakkhattam ghosâpetvâ chânam
karothâ 'ti amacce ânâpetvâ cattâlîsapurisasahassaparivâro
nagaramhâ nikkhamitvâ yena Missakapabbato tena pâyâsi
migavam kîlitukâmo atha tasmim pabbate adhivatthâ ekâ
devatâ rañño there dassessâmîti rohitamîgarûpam gahetvâ
avidûre tinapannâni khâdamânâ viya carati râjâ disvâ
ayuttam dâni pamattam vijjhîtum ti jîyam pothesi migo
Ambatthalamaggam gahetvâ palâyîtum ârabhi râjâ pitthito
pitthito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhîûhi migo pi
therânam avidûre antaradhâyi Mahindatthero râjânam
avidûre âgacchantam disvâ mamam yeva râjâ passatu mâ
itare 'ti adhitthahîtvâ Tissa Tissa ito ehîti âha râjâ sutvâ
cintesi imasmim dîpe jâto man Tissâ 'ti nâmam gahetvâ
âlapîtum samattho nâma n' atthi ayam pana chinna-bhinna-
patadharo bhandu kâsâvavasano mam nâmena âlapati ko
nu kho ayam bhavissati manusso vâ amanusso vâ 'ti
thero âha

samanâ mayam mahârâja dhammarâjassa sâvakâ
tam eva anukampâya Jambudîpâ idhâgatâ 'ti

tena ca samayena Devânampiyatisso mahârâjâ ca Asoka-
dhammarâjâ ca aditthasahâyakâ honti Devânampiyatissa-
mahârâjassa ca puññânubhâvena Châtakapabbatapâde ekamhi

venugumbe tisso venuyatthiyo rathayattbippamānā uppajjimsu, ekā latāyatthi nāma, ekā pupphayatthi nāma, ekā sakunayatthi nāma. tāsū latāyatthiyam¹ rajatavannā hoti, tam alamkaritvā uppannalatā kañcanavannā khāyati pupphayatthiyam pana nilapitalohitāvadātakālavannāni pupphāni suvibhattavantapattakiñjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti, sakunayatthiyam hamsakukkutajīvajīvakādayo sakunā nānappakārāni catuppadāni sajīvāni vīya khāyanti vuttam pi c' etam Dīpavamse²

Chātapabbatapādāmhī venuyatthi tayo ahu
setā rajatayatthi ca latā kañcanasannibhā,
nilādi yādisam³ puppham pupphayatthimhī tādīsam,
sakunā sakunayatthimhī sarūpen' eva santhitā 'ti

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmanīveluriyādīanekavihītaratanam uppajji . Tambapanniyam attha muttā uppajjimsu haya-muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā añgulivethakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti. so tā yatthiyo tā ca muttāyo aññāñ ca bahum ratanam Asokassa dhammarañño pannākāratthāya pesesi Asoko pasīditvā tassa pañca rājakakudhabbandāni pahīni chattam cāmarāni khaggaṃ molim ratanam pādūkam⁴ aññāñ ca abhisekatthāya bahuvīdham pannākāram, seyyath' idam, sañkhāni Gaṅgodakam vaddhamānam vatamsakam bhīṇkārānam nandīvāvattham sīvīkam kaññam katacchum adhovīmam dussayugam hatthapuñchanam haricandanam arunavannamattikam añjanam harītakam āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c' etam Dīpavamse⁵

vālavijāniunhīsam chattam khaggañ ca pādūkam
vetṭhanam sārāpāmaṅgam bhīṇkārānam nandivattakam |
sīvīkam sañkhāni vatamsaṇi ca adhovīma vatthakotikam
sovanapātīkatakacchum mahaggham hatthapuñchanam |
Anotattodakam kājam uttamam haricandanam
arunavannamattikañ⁶ ca añjanam nāgamāhatam |
harītakam āmalakam mahaggham amatosadham

¹ This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatthi? ² Comp Dīp xi 15 et seq. ³ nilādiyamdisam D, nilādiyādisam E. ⁴ Correct, ratanapādūkam? ⁵ xi 1-6, xvii 83 et seq. ⁶ arunavatim? D.

satthiṇṇāhasatam sālīm sugandham suvakāhatam
puññakammābhiniḥbattam pāhesi Asokasavhaya 'ti

na kevalaṇi ca etam āmisapannākāram imam kira dhamma-
pannākāram pi pesesi

aham buddhaṇi ca dhammaṇi ca samghaṇi ca saranam gato
upāsakattam vedesum Sakyaputtassa sāsane |
imesu tīsu vatthūsu uttame jīnasāsane
tvam pi cittam pasādehi siddhāsaranam upehiṣiṭi.

sv āyam rājā tam divasam Asokarañño pesitena abhisekena
ekamābhisitto¹ hoti, visākhapunnamāya hi 'ssa abhisekam
akamsu so acirasutam tam sāsanaṇapavattim anussaramāno
tam therassa samanā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka
'ti vacanam sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā 'ti tāvad eva āvudham
nikkhipitvā ekamantam nisīdi sammodaniyam katham katha-
yamāno yathāha²

āvudham nikkhipitvāna ekamantam upāvisi,
nisajja rājā sammodi bahū atthūpasamhitan ti

sammodaniyam katham ca kurumāne yeva tasmim tāni pi
cattālisapurisasaḥassāni āgantvā tam parivāresum tadā thero
itare pi cha jane dassesi rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā 'ti āha
mayā saddhim yeva mahārāja 'ti idāni pana Jambudīpe
aṇṇe pi evarūpā samanā santīti. santi mahārāja, etarahi
Jambudīpo kāsāvapajjoto isivātaparivāto, tasmim

teviyyā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā
khināsavā arahantā bahū buddhassa sāvaka 'ti

bhante kena āgata 'tthā 'ti n' eva mahārāja udakena na
thalenā 'ti rājā ākāsena āgatā 'ti aṇṇāsi thero atthi nu
kho rañño³ paññāveyyattikan ti vimamsanattthāya āsanna-
ambarukkhā ārabha pañham pucchī kimnāmo ayam
mahārāja rukkhō 'ti ambarukkhō nāma bhante 'ti imam
pana mahārāja ambam muñcitvā aṇṇo ambo atthi n' atthīti.
atthi bhante aṇṇe pi bahū ambarukkhā 'ti⁴ imāni ca ambam
te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aṇṇe rukkhā 'ti

¹ Read, ekamāśābhisitto ² Dīp xii 52 ³ raññā D. ⁴ ambarukkhō ti D

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā 'tī aññe ambe
 ca anambe ca muñcivā atthi pana añño rukkho 'tī
 ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'tī sādhu mahārāja
 pandito 'sī atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā 'tī atthi me
 bhante bahū janā 'tī te muñcivā aññe keci aññātakāpi
 atthi mahārājā 'tī aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutara 'tī
 tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcivā atth' añño koci mahā-
 rājā 'tī aham bhante sādhu mahārāja attā¹ nāma attano
 n' eva ñātakō na aññātakō 'tī atha thero pandito rājā
 sakkhissatī dhammam aññātun tī Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam
 kathesi kathāpariyosāne rājā tisu saranesu patitthahī
 saddhim cattālīsāya pānasahashehi tam khanañ ñeva rañño
 bhattam āhariyittha rājā suttam sunanto yeva ēvam aññāsi
 na imesam imasmim kāle bhojanam kappatīti, āpucchitvā²
 pana bhuñjitum ayuttan tī cintetvā bhuñjissatha bhante 'tī
 pucchī na mahārāja amhākam imasmim kāle bhojanam
 kappatīti kasmim kāle bhante kappatīti arunuggamanato
 patthāya yāva majjhantikasamayā³ mahārājā 'tī gacchāma
 bhante nagaran tī alam mahārāja, idh' eva vasissāmā 'tī
 sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayam dāriako āgacchatū 'tī
 mahārāja ayam dāriako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjā-
 pekho idāni pabbajjissatīti rājā tena hī bhante sve theiam
 pesessāmī⁴ tam abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā 'tī vatvā vanditvā
 pakkāmi thero acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasāmaneram
 āmantesi ehi tvam Sumana dhammasavanassa kalam ghose-
 hitī. bhante kittakam thānam sāvento ghosemitī sakalam
 Tambapannidīpan tī sādhu bhante 'tī sāmānero abhiññā-
 pādakam catutthajjhānam samāpajjitvā vutthāya adhittha-
 hitvā samāhītena cittena sakalam Tambapannidīpam sāvento
 tikkhattum dhammasavanassa kalam ghosesi rājā tam
 saddam sutvā therānam santikam pesesi kim bhante atthi
 koci upaddavo 'tī n' atth' amhākam koci upaddavo 'tī
 dhammasavanassa kalam ghosāpayimha buddhavacanam
 kathetukāma 'mhā 'tī tañ ca pana sāmānerassa saddam
 sutvā bhumma devatā saddam anussāvesum, eten' upāyena
 yāva Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggañchi tena saddena mahā-

¹ attā D ² Read, āpucchitvā ³ samaya D ⁴ Read, ratham
 pesessāmī (Mahāv p 80)

devatāsannipāto ahoṣi therō ca mahantam devatāsannipātam
disvā Samacittasuttantam kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asamkhe-
yyānam devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo ahoṣi, bahū nāgā ca
supannā ca saranesu patitthahimsu yādiso Sāriputtatthe-
rassa imam suttantam kathayato devatāsannipāto ahoṣi tādiso
Mahindattherassāpi jāto

atha tassā rattiyā accayena rājā therānam ratham pesesi
sārathi ratham ekamante thapetvā therānam ārocesi āhato
bhante ratho, abhirūhatha gacchissāma 'ti therā na mayam
ratham abhirūhāma, gaccha tvam, pacchā mayam āgacchissā-
ma 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthi
madisāyam Pathamacetiyaṭṭhāne otarimsu tam hi cetiyam
therehi pathānam otinnatthāne katattā yeva Pathamaceti-
yaṇ ti vuccati rājāpi sārathim pesetvā antonivesane manda-
pam patiyādetthā 'ti amacce ānāpesi tāvad eva sabbe hattha-
tutthā ativiya pāsādikam mandapam patiyādesum 'puna
rājā cintesi hiyyo therō silakkhandham kathayamāno uccā-
sayanamahāsayanam na kappatīti āha nisīdissanti nu kho
ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti tass' evam cintayantass' eva
so sārathi nagaradvāram sampatto tato addasa there¹ patha-
mataram āgantvā kāyabandhanam bandhivā cīvaram pārū-
pante disvā ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā rañño
ārocesi āgatā deva therā 'ti. rājā ratham ārūlhā 'ti pucchi
na ārūlhā deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamivā pathama-
taram āgantvā pācīnadvāre thitā 'ti rājā ratham pi nārū-
himsū 'ti sutvā na dāni ayyā uccāsayanam sādīyissanti
cintetvā tena hi bhane therānam bhummattharanasamkhepena
āsanāni paññāpethā 'ti vatvā patipatham agamāsi amaccā
pathaviyam taddhikam² paññāpetvā upari kojavakādīni³
vicitrattaranāni paññāpesum uppādapāthakā disvā gahitā⁴
dāni imehi pathavī, ime Tambapanṇidīpassa sāmikā bha-
vissantīti vyākariṃsu rājāpi gantvā there vandivā Ma-
hindattherassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahatīyā pūjāya ca
sakkārena ca there nagaram pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ
pavesesi therō āsanapaññattim disvā amhākam sāsanaṃ
sakala-Laṅkādiṇe pathavī viya patthatam nuccalañ ca hutvā

¹ there D ² tattikam E, taddhikam D ³ kojavanādīni corrected to koja-
vanakādīni D, kojavakādīni E ⁴ gatitā D

patitthahissatīti cintento nisīdi rājā there panītena khāda-
 niyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthīsātāni therānam abhivādanam
 pūjāsakkāraṇi ca karontīti¹ pakkosāpetvā ekamantam nisīdi
 thero bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccasam-
 yuttaṇi ca kathesi tam therassa dhammadesanam sutvā tāni
 pañca pi itthīsātāni sotāpattiphalam sacchikarimsu ye pi te
 manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasamsu te
 tesu tesu² thānesu therānam gune kathenti, tesam sutvā
 mahājanakāyo rājāṅgane sannipatitvā mahāsaddam akāsi
 rājā kim eso saddo 'ti pucchi nāgarā deva there daṭṭhum
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapanti. rājā sace idha pavissanti okāso
 na bhavissatīti cintetvā gacchatha bhāne hatthīsālam pati-
 jaggtvā vālukam ākiritvā pañcavannāni pupphāni vikiritvā
 celavitānam bandhitvā maṅgalahatthitthāne therānam āsanāni
 paññāpethā 'ti āha rājāmaccā tathā akamsu. thero tattha
 gantvā nisīditvā Devadūtasuttantam kathesi kathāpariyo-
 sāne pānasahassam sotāpattiphale patitthahi. tato hatthīsālā
 atisambādhā 'ti dakkhinadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanāni
 paññāpesum thero tattha nisīditvā Āsivisopamasuttam
 kathesi tam pi sutvā pānasahassam sotāpattiphalam pati-
 labhi evam āgatadivasato dutiyadivase aḍḍhateyyānam
 sahasānam dhammābhīsamayo aho. therassa Nandanavane
 āgatāgatāhi kulitthīhi kulasunhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhim
 sammodamānass' eva sāyanhasamayo jāto thero kālam
 sallakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbatan ti utthahi
 amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanatthā-
 nan ti te rañño samviditam katvā rājānumatena āhamsu :
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanam
 uyyānam ayyānam āvāsattānam³ hotū 'ti alam gacchāmā
 'ti. puna rañño vacanenāhamsu rājā bhante āha etam
 Meghavanam nāma uyyānam mamaṃ pitu santakam nagarato
 nātidūran nāccāsannam gamanāgamanasampannam, ettha
 therā vāsam kappentū 'ti vasimsu therā Meghavane
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpam

¹ Correct karontū 'ti ² te tesu tesu E, thesu D ³ āsanatthānam D, āvāsantthā E

gantvā sukhasayitabhāvam pucchitvā kappatī bhante bhikkhusamghassa ārāmo 'ti pucchī thero kappatī mahārāja 'ti vatvā imam suttam āharī anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāman ti ¹ rājā tuttho suvannabhīṅkāram gahetvā therassa hatthe udakam pātetvā Mahāmeghavanauyyānam adāsī saha udakapātena pathavī kampī ayam Mahāvihāre pathamo pathavīkampō ahosī rājā bhīto theram pucchī kasmā bhante pathavī kampatīti mā bhāyī mahārāja, imasmim dīpe dasabalassa sāsānam patitthahissatī idam ca paṭhamam vihāratthānam bhavissatī, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti rājā bhīyyosomattāya pasīdī thero punadivase pi rājagehe yeva bhuñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyāni kathesi punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttam kathesi eten' eva upāyena satta divasāni kathesi, addhanavamānam pānasahassānam dhammābhīsamayo ahosī tato patthāya Nandanavanam sāsānassa jotipātubhāvatthānam ti katvā Jotivanan tī nāmam labhī.

sattame pana divase therā antopure rañño Mahāappamādasuttam kathayitvā Cetiyagirim eva agamamsu atha kho rājā amacce pucchī thero amhe gālhena ovādena ovadatī, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti amaccā tumhehi deva thero ayācīto ² sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpucchā 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhamsu tato rājā ratham abhirūhitvā dve ca devīyo āropetvā Cetiyagirim agamāsī. mahaccā ³ rājānu-bhāvena gantvā devīyo ekamantam apakkamāpetvā sayam therānam samīpam upasamkamanto atīviya kilantarūpo hutvā tato nam thero āha kasmā tvam mahārāja evam kilamamāno āgato 'ti tumhe mama gālham ovādam datvā idāni gantukāmā nu kho 'ti jānanattham bhante 'ti na mayam mahārāja gantukāmā, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyam mahārāja, tatra samanena ca vassūpanāyikatthānam ūtūm vattatīti. tam divasam eva Arittho nāma amacco pañcapannāsa-jetthakanitthakabhātukehi saddhim rañño samīpe thito āha icchāma ⁴ mayam deva therānam santike pabbajitūn ti sādhu bhane pabbajassū 'ti rājā anujānitvā theram sampaticchāpesī thero tadah' eva pabbājesī. sabbe khuragge

¹ Mahāvagga I 22 18 ² āyācīto D ³ mahaccā D, amaccā E Read, mahatā, comp Dīp vi 77 ⁴ pucchāma corr into picchāma (sic) D

yeva arahattam pâpunimsu râjâpi kho tam khanam yeva Kantakacetiyaṅganam¹ parikkhipivâ atthasatthiyâ lenesu kammam patthapetvâ nagaram eva agamâsi te pi therâ dasabhâtikasamâkulam râjakulam pasâdetvâ mahâjanam ovadamânâ Cetiyaḡirimhi vassam vasimsu tadâ Cetiyaḡirimhi pathamavassam upagatâ dvâsatthi arahanto abhesum

athâyasmâ Mahâmahindo vutthavasso pavâretvâ kattika-punnamâyam uposathadivase râjânam etad avoca mahârâja amhehi ciraḡittho sammâsambuddho, anâthavassam vasimha, icchâma Jambudîpam gantun·ti râjâ aham bhante tumhe catûhi paccayehi upatthahâmî ayañ ca mahâjano tumhe nissâya tîsu saranesu patitthito, kasmâ tumhe ukkanthathâ 'ti ciraḡittho no mahârâja sammâsambuddho abhivâdânapaccuttâhânañjalikammasâmîcikammakaranatthânam² n' atthi, tena 'mha³ ukkanthitâ 'ti nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha parinibbuto sammâsambuddho 'ti kûñ câpi mahârâja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sarîradhâtuyo tittantîti aññâtam bhante, thûpapatitthânam tumhe âkañkhatthâ 'ti, karomî bhante thûpam, bhûmibhâgam dâni vicinâtha api ca bhante dhâtuyo kuto lacchâmâ 'ti. Sumanena saddhim mantehi mahârâjâ 'ti sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ Sumanam upasamkamitvâ pucchî kuto dâni bhante dhâtuyo lacchâmâ 'ti Sumano âha appossukko tvam mahârâja vîthiyo sodhâpetvâ dhajapatâkapunnaghatâdîhi alamkârâpetvâ saparijano uposatham samâdiyivâ⁴ sabbatâlâvacare upatthapetvâ mañgalabhatthim sabbâlañkârapatimanditam kâretvâ upa·c' assa setacchattam ussâpetvâ sâyanhasamaye Mahânâgavanuyyânâbhîmukho yâhi addhâ⁵ etasmim thâne dhâtuyo lacchasîti sa râjâ sâdhû 'ti sampaticchî therâ Cetiyaḡirim eva agamamsu tatâyasmâ Mahindatthero Sumanasâmaneram âha ·gaccha tvam sâmanera Jambudîpe tava ayyakam Asokam dhammarâjânam upasamkamitvâ mama vacanena evam vadehi sahâyo te mahârâja Devânampiya-tisso buddhasâsane pasanno thûpam patitthâpetukâmo tumhâkam kira hatthe dhâtuyo atthi, tam me dethâ 'ti tam gahetvâ Sakkam devarâjânam upasamkamitvâ evam

¹ kaḡḡakena cet' E, kaḡḡhalacet' D Corp Kantakacetiyaḡatthâne, Mahâ·vamsa, p 103 ² pacupatthâna' D ³ mhe D ⁴ samâdhiyivâ D ⁵ atthâ D

vadehi tumhākam kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhinadāthā dakkhinakkhakañ ca, tato tumhe dakkhinadātham pūjetha, dakkhinakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti evaṃ ca nam vadehi kasmā tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapannidīpam pahintvā pamajjitthā 'ti sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā tāvad eva pattacīvaram ādāya vehāsam abbhuggantvā Pātaliputtadvāre oruyha rañño santikam gantvā tam attham ārocesi rājā tuttho sāmanerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbattetvā¹ varamuttasadisānam dhātūnam pūretvā adāsi so tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānam upasamkami Sakko devarājā sāmāneram disvā 'va kim bhante Sumana āhindaṣi āha tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapannidīpam pesetvā kasmā pamajjaṣi na pamajjāmi bhante, vadehi kim karomīti tumhākam kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhinadāthā ca dakkhinakkhakañ ca, tato tumhe dakkhinadātham pūjetha dakkhinakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānam Indo yojanappamānam manithūpam ugghātetvā² dakkhinakkhakadhātum nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi so tam gahetvā Cetiyaḡumhi yeva patitthāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyaḡumhi yeva patitthāpetvā dakkhinakkhakam ādāya vaddhamānakacchāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānam agamamsu rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāram pūāsakkāram katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṅgalahatthimattake setacchattam dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpunī ath' assa etad ahoṣi sace ayam sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattam apanetu,³ maṅgalahatthī jannukehi bhūmiyam patitthahatu, dhātucāṅgotakam mayham mattake patitthātū 'ti saha rañño cittuppādena chattam apanami, hatthī jannukehi patitthahi, dhātucāṅgotakam rañño mattake patitthahi rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pītipāmojjena samannāgato hutvā pucchī dhātum bhante kim karomā 'ti hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja thapehīti rājā dhātucāṅgotakam gahetvā hatthikumbhe thapesi pamudito nāgo koñcanādam nadi, mahāmegho

¹ ubbaddhetvā D, upatteti. E ² ugghātetvā E, ugghātāpetvā D ³ Read, apanamatu?

utthahitvā pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvā
mahābhūmicālo ahoṣi, paccante pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa
dhātu patitthahissatīti devamanussā pamodimsu evam
iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānam pīṭum janayanto

punnamāyam mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha
āgantvā devalokambhā hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti

ath' assa so hatthināgo¹ anekatālāvacaraparivārīto ativiya
ulārāya pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno pacchimadisābhi-
mukho hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāram
tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena nagaram pavisitvā sakalanā-
garena ulārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya dakkhinadvārena
nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa pacchimadisābhāge Paheci-
vatthu² nāma kira atthi tattha gantvā pūna Thūpārāmābhi-
mukho eva patinivatti tena ca samayena Thūpārāme puri-
makānam tīṇam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyatṭhā-
nam hoti

atīte kira ayam dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahoṣi, rājā pana Abhayo
nāma, nagaram Abhayapuram nāma, Cetiyaṭṭapabbato Devakū-
tapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Patiyārāmo nāma tena kho
pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavā loke uppanno hoti
tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma bhikkhusahassena saddhim
Devakūte patitṭhāsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyaṭṭabbate
tena ca samayena Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanam
āpajjanti addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā
lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā
cattālīsāya bhikkhusahashehi parivuto agamāsi tassānubhā-
vena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto roge vūpasante bha-
gavā dhammam desesi, catuśāsītīpānasahassānam dhammā-
bhīsamayo ahoṣi bhagavā dhammakāṣakam datvā pakkāmi
tam anto paṭṭhāpīti Patiyārāme cetiyam akamsu Mahā-
devo dīpam anusāsanena pālayanto vihāsi

Konāgamanassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Varadīpo
nāma ahoṣi, rājā Samiddho nāma, nagaram Vaddhamānam
nāma, pabbato Suvannakūto nāma tena kho pana samayena
Varadīpe dubbhikkhā ahoṣi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattā

¹ athassa so hatthināgo E, hatthi so nāgo D ² Pabheciavatthu corr to
Paheciavatthu D, Mahejjavatthu E Mahāvamsa, p 106 Pabbadavatthum

châtakarogena anayavyasanam âpajjanti addasâ kho Konâ-gamano bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamâsi buddhânubhâvena devo sammâ dhâram anupa-vecchi, subhikkham ahosi bhagavâ dhammam desesi, catur-âsîtiyâ panasahassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivâram Mahâsumanam nâma theram dîpe thapetvâ kâyabandhanam datvâ pakkâmi, tam anto pakkhî-pitvâ cetiyam akamsu

Kassapassa pana bhagavato kâle ayam dîpo Mandadîpo nâma ahosi, râjâ Jayanto nâma, nagaram Visâlam nâma, pabbato Subhakûto nâma tena kho pana samayena Manda-dîpe mahâvivâdo hoti, bahusattâ kalahaviggahajâtâ anaya-vyasanam âpajjanti addasâ kho Kassapo bhâgavâ buddha-cakkhunâ lokam olokeno te satte anayavyasanam âpajjante, disvâ visatibhikkhusahasaparivuto âgantvâ vivâdam¹ vûpa-sametvâ dhammam desesi, caturâsîtiyâ pânasâhassânam dhammâbhisamayo ahosi bhagavâ bhikkhusahassaparivâ-ram Sabbanandam nâma theram dîpe patitthâpetvâ udaka-sâtikam datvâ pakkâmi tam pi anto pakkhîpitvâ cetiyam akamsu² ti

evam Thûpârâme purimakânam tinnam buddhânam ceti-yâni patitthahimsu, tâni sâsanantaradhâne nassanti thâna-mattam avasissati tasmâ vuttam tena ca samayena Thûpârâme purimakânam tinnam sammâsambuddhânam paribho-gacetiyatthânam hotîti tad etam vinatthesu cetiyesu devatâ-nubhâvena kantakasamâkinnasâkhehi nânâgacchehi parivu-tam titthati mâ nam koci¹ ucchitthâsucimalakacavarehi sandûsesîti²

atha khv assa hatthino purato gantvâ râjapurisâ sabbe gacche chinditvâ bhûmim sodhetvâ tam hatthatâlasadisam akamsu hatthinâgo gantvâ tam thânam purato katvâ tassa pacchimadisâbhâge bodhirukkhathâne atthâsi. ath' assa matthakato dhâtum oropetum ârabhimsu nâgo oropetum na deti râjâ theram pucchi kasmâ bhante nâgo dhâtum oropetum na detîti ârûlham mahârâja oropetum na vatthatîti.

¹ mânâmi koti D, tam thîngam koci E ² na dûsesîti E, sandûsesîti D

tasmiñ ca kâle Abhayavâpriyâ udakam chinnam hoti, samantâ bhûmi phalitâ¹ hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpindâ. tato mahâjano sîghasîgham mattikam âharitvâ hatthikumbhappamânam vatthum akâsi tâvad eva ca thûpakaranattham itthikâ kâtum ârabhimsu yâva itthikâ parinitthanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâham divâ bodhirukkhaththâne hatthisâlâyam titthati, rattim thûpapatitthânabhûmim pariyâyati atha vatthum cinâpetvâ² râjâ theeram pucchi kîdiso bhante thûpo kâtabbo 'ti. vîhîrâsisadisô mahârâjâ 'ti sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jañghappamânam thûpam cinâpetvâ dhâtuoropanattthâya mahâsakkâram kâresi sakalanagarañ ca janapado ca dhâtu-maham dassanattham sannipati sannipatite ca pana tasmim mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhâtu hatthikumbhato³ sattatâlappamânam vehâsam abbhuggantvâ yamakâpâtihâriyam dassesi, tehi tehi dhâtuppadesehi channam vannânam udakadhâi ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti Sâvatthiyam gandambamûle bhagavatâ⁴ dassitapâtihâriyasadisam eva pâtihâriyam ahosi tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devatânubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va⁵ adhittthâsi mayi parinibbute Tambapannidîpe Anurâdhapurassa dakkhinabhâge purimakânam tinnam buddhânam paribhogacetiyyatthâne mama dakkhinakkhakadhâtupatitthânadivase yamakapâtihâriyam hotû 'ti

evam acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ
acintiyesu pasannânam vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti

sammâsambuddho kira imam dîpam dharamânakâle pitikkhattum agamâsi pathamam yakkhadamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmim dîpe sâsanam patitthahissatitî Tambapannidîpe rakkham karonto tikkhattum dîpam âvijjhî dutiyam mâtulabhâgneyyânam nâgarâjûnam damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi tatiyam pañcasatabhikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâcetiyatthâne ca Thûpârâmacetiyyatthâne ca mahâbodhipatitthitattthâne ca Mutiyāṅganacetiyyatthâne⁴ ca Dîghavâpīcetiyyatthâne ca Kalyāṇīcetiyyatthâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjivâ

¹ phalitâ D, phalitâ E ² cinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E ³ dharamâne va D, no va E. ⁴ Mutiyāṅgane cet' D, Mutiyāṅgane cet' E.

nisīdi idam assa catuttham dhātusarīrena āgamanam dhātusarīrato ca pan'assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapannitale na koci aphutthokāso nāma ahosi evam assa tam dhātusarīram udakaphusitehi Tambapannitalassa parilāham vūpasametvā mahājanassa pātihāriyam dassetvā otarivā rañño matthake patitthāsi rājā saphalam manussapatilābham maññamāno mahantam sakkāram karivā dhātum patitthāpesi, saha dhātupatitthāne mahābhūmicālo ahosi tasmīn ca pana dhātupātihāriye cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasahassena saddhim pabbajī Cetāligāmato¹ pañca dāraśatāni pabbajimsu tathā Dvāra-
mandalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamivā pañca dāraśatāni sabbāni pi ātonagato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. timsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum nitthite pana thūpasmim rājā ca rājabhātikā ca devīyo ca devanāgayakkhānam pi vimhayakaram paccakam paccakam pūjam akamsu, nitthitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitthite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmim kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbajetha nan ti na mahārāja amhākam mātugāmam pabbājetum kappatī Pātali-
putte pana mayham bhaginī Samghamittattherī nāma atthi, tam pakkosāpehīti imasmīn ca mahārāja dīpe purimākanam tinnam sammāsambuddhānam bodhi patitthāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālavissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitthātabbam tasmā tathā sāsanam pahineyyāsi yathā Samghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampaticchitvā amaccehi saddhim mantento Arittham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha sakkhissasi tvam Pātaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim
ayyam Samghamittattherim ānetun ti sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam anujānissasīti gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbajāhīti so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanam gahetvā therassa adhitthānavasena ekadivasena Jambukolapaṭṭanam gantvā nāvaṃ abhu ūhitvā samuddam atikkamivā Pātali-

• ¹ Vetālidāragāmato ("dārako" has been expunged) D, Cetarattagāmato E Comp Mahāvamsa, p 109 (ed Tournour) Cetāpīgāmato

puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi¹ ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim dasa sīlāni samādiyivā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadese upassayam kārāpetvā nivāsam kappesi.

Arittho ca tam divasam eva gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ appesi evaṃ ca avoca putto te deva Mahindatthero evaṃ āha saḥa-yassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, tam pabbājetum ayyam Saṃghamittattherim pahinatha ayyā' eva ca saddhim mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā Saṃghamittattherim upasamkamitvā evaṃ āha ayye tumhākam bhātā Mahindatthero mam tumhākam santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim pabbajitukāmā, tam kira āgantvā pabbājethā 'ti tumhākam bhātā Mahindatthero mam pesesīti ārocesi sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikam gantvā evaṃ āha mahārāja mayham bhātā Mahindatthero evam pahini rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhim pabbajitukāmā mayham āgamanam udikkhati, gacchāmi' aham mahārāja Tambapannidīpan ti rājā āha amma putto pi me Mahindatthero natthā ca Sumanasāmanero mam chinnahattham viya karontā¹ Tambapannidīpam gatā tassa mayham te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukham passantassa vūpasammati alam amma mā agamāsīti bhāriyam me mahārāja bhātuno vacanam, Anulāpi khattivā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā mam patimāneti gacchāmi' aham mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhim gahetvā gacchāhīti kuto rañño mahābodhi² rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahanatthāya anāgate, Sumane Laṅkādīpam mahābodhim pesetukāmo kathan nu kho asatthaghātārahā mahābodhim pesessāmiti upāyam apassanto Mahādevam nāma amaccam pucchi so āha santi deva bahū panditā bhikkhū 'ti tam sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattam paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃgham pucchi gantabbam nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādīpam no 'ti saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāram akāsi therō gantabbam mahārāja mahābodhinā

¹ karonto D

² mahābodhim^C D, mahābodhi E

¹ Correct, idam ² âyâmânî D Correct, °âyâmâya ³ rājānam D Correct, rājūnam? Comp, however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 87, ed. Senart

mahābodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhinamahāsākhāyañ catu-
 hatthappamānam padesam thapetvā avasesam adassanam
 agamāsi rājā tam pātihāriyam disvā uppannapītipāmojjo
 aham bhante imam pātihāriyam disvā tuttho mahābodhim
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjemīti bhikkhusamghassa vatvā
 ahhisekam adāsi tato pupphagandhādīhi pūjetvā tikkhattum
 padakkhinam katvā atthasu thānesu vanditvā utthāya añjalim
 paggayha thatvā saccavacanakīriyāya bodhim ganhitukāmo
 bhūmito yāva mahābodhissa dakkhinasākhā tāva uccam katvā
 thapitassa sabbaratanamayapīṭhassa upari suvannakatāham
 thapāpetvā ratanapītham āruyha suvannatulikam gahetvā
 manosilāya lekham katvā yadi mahābodhinā Laṅkādīpe
 patitthātabbam yadi cāham buddhasāsane nibbematiko bha-
 veyya mahābodhi sayam eva imaṣmim suvannakatāhe
 patitthātū 'ti saccavacanakīriyam akāsi saha saccakīriyāya
 bodhisākhā manosilāya paricchinnatthāne chiyyitvā gandha-
 kalalapûrassa suvannakatāhassa upari atthāsi tassa ubbe-
 dhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca
 mahāsākhā pañcahi eva phalehi patimanditā, khuddakasākhā-
 nam pana sahasam atha rājā mūle lekḥāya¹ upari tivaṅgule
 padese aññam lekham paricchinditvā tato tāvad eva bubbu-
 lakā hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamimsu, puna uparūpari
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekḥā paricchindi,² tāpi dasa-
 dasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni³ nikkhamimsu patha-
 makā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattam nikkhantā, itare
 pi⁴ gavakkhajālasadīsam anusibbantā nikkhantā ettakam
 pātihīram rājā ratanapīthamatthake thito yeva disvā añjalim
 paggayha mahānādam nadi, anekāni bhikkhusahassāni sādhu-
 kāram akamsu, sakalarājasenā unnādinī ahoṣi, celukkhepa
 satasahassāni pavattimsu, bhummatthakadeve ādim katvā
 yāva brahmakāyikā devā tāva sādhu-kāram pavattayimsu
 rañño imam pātihāriyam passantassa pītiyā nīrantaram
 phutasarirassa añjalim paggahetvā thitass' eva mahābodhi
 mūlasatena suvannakatāhe patitthāsi dasa mahāmūlā su-
 vannakatāhatalam āhacca atthamsu, avasesā navuti anu-
 pubbenavadḍhanā hutvā gandhakalale oruyha thitā evam

¹ Read, mūlalekhāya Comp Mahāvamsa, p 113 ² paricchūjī D ³ cūlāni
 D ⁴ itare pi D, itarāpi E

suvannakatahe patitthitamatte mahâbodhimhi mahâputhuvu cali, âkâse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,¹ pabbatânam naccehi devatânam sâdhukârehi yakkhânam himkârehi asurânam thutijappehi brahmânam appothanehi meghânam gajjitehi catuppadânam ravehi pakkhinam virutehi sabbatâlâvacarânam sakasakapatibhânehi puthuvitalato yâva brahmalokâ tâva ekakolâhalam ekaninnâdam ahosi pañcasu sâkhâsu phalato phalato chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitvâ sakalacakkavâlam ratanagopânasâvinaddham viya kuramânâ yâva brahmalokâ abbhuggacchimsu. tamkhanato ca pana pabhutî satta divasâni mahâbodhi himavalâhakagabbham pavisitvâ atthâsi, na koci mahâbodhim passatî rājā ratanapîthato oruyha satta divasâni mahâbodhipûjam kâresi sattame divase sabbadisâhi himâ ca² chabbannaramsiyo ca âvattitvâ mahâbodhim eva pavisimsu vigatahimavalâhake vippasanne cakka~~h~~agabbhe mahâbodhi paripunnakhandhasâkhâpasâkho pañcaphalapati-mandito suvannakatahe patitthito 'va paññâyittha rājā mahâbodhim disvâ tehi pâti^hhâriyehi sañjanitapîtipâmojjō sakala-Jambudîpe rajjena tarunamahâbodhim pûjessâmiti abhisekam datvâ satta divasâni mahâbodhitthâne yeva atthâsi mahâbodhi pubbakattikajunhapavâranadivase sâyanhasamaye pathamam suvannakatahe patitthahi tato himagabbhasattâham abhisekasattâhâni ca vitinâmetvâ kâlapakkhass' eva uposathadivase rājā ekadivasen' eva Pâtali^hputtam pavisitvâ kattikajunhapakkhassa pâtipadadivase mahâbodhim pâcînamahâsâlamûle thapesi suvannakatâhapatitthitadivasato satarasame divase mahâbodhissa abhinavañkurâ pâtura^hhesum te disvâpi pasanno rājā puna mahâbodhim rajjena pûjento sakala-Jambudîpâbhisekam adâsi. Sumanasâmanero kattikapunnamadivase dhâtugahanattham gato mahâbodhissa kattikachanapûjam addasa

evam mahâbodhim mandato³ ânetvâ Pâtali^hputte thapitam mahâbodhim sandhâya âha tena hi amma mahâbodhim gahetvâ yâhîti sâ sâdhû 'ti sampaticchi rājā mahâbodhirakkhanatthâya atthârasa devakulâni attha amaccakulâni attha brâhmanakulâni attha kutumbikakulâni attha gopaka-

¹ Read, phalimsu ² sabbadisâbhimmâca D, sabbadisâhi himâ ca E Comp Mahāvamsa, p 114, l 4 ³ Cqrrect, mahâbodhimandato

kulāni attha taracchakulāni¹ attha ca Kālīṅgakulāni² datvā udakāsīñcanatthāya attha suvannaghate attha ca rajataghate datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhim Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātavim samatikkamma anupubbena sattahī divasehi Tāmalittim anuppatto antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāram mahābodhipūjam akamsu rājāpi samuddatīre satta divasāni mahābodhim thapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārajjam adāsi. idam assa tatīyam Jambudīpe rajasampadānam hoti evam mahārajjena pūjetvā māgasīramāsassa pathamapātīpadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhim ukkhipitvā galappamānam udakam oruyha nāvāyam patitthapetvā Samghamittattherim pi saparivāram nāvam āropetvā Aruttham amaccam etad avoca aham tāta mahābodhim tikkhattum sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjētvā galappamānam udakam oruyha mama sahāyassa pesesim, so pi evam eva mahābodhim pūjetū 'ti. evam sahāyassa āsanam datvā gacchatī vata re dasabalassa sara-saṃsijālam vimuñcamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā añjalim paggahe tvā assūni pavattayamāno atthāsī sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūlā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamudda-talam pakkhantā mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanam vīciyo vūpasantā, pañcavannāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dibbāni turiyāni vajjimsu, ākāsato jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā atīviya ulārā pūjā ahosi Samghamittattherī supannarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi te samutrastarūpā³ nāgā āgantvā tam vibhūtim passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhim nāgabhavanam atīharitvā satta divasāni nāgarajjena pūjetvā puna nāvāyam patitthāpesum tam divasam eva nāvā Jambukolapattanam agamāsi Asoka-mahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassaṃvisayam oloketvā patinivatti

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmanerassa vacanena māgasīramāsassa pathamapātīpadadivasato pabbuti uttaradvārato patthāya yāva Jambukolapattanam maggam sodhāpetvā alamkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvatthusmim thito yeva tāya

¹ taracchakulāni D, tur° E Comp Mahāvamsa, p 115 ² Kālīṅka° E
³ te mutrastharūpā D, te myatrasarūpā E I have corrected, te samutrastharūpā. Comp Mahāv, p 116, l 13

vibhūtiyā, mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhim therassa ānubhāvena disvā tutthamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam maggam pañcavannehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare pupphaagghiyāni tthapento ekāhen' eva Jambukolapattanam gantvā sabbatālāvacaraparivuto pupphadhūpagandhādīhi pūjayamāno galappamānam udakam oruyha āgato vata re dasabalassa sarasaramsiyālavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasannacitto mahābodhim ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sīrasmiṃ patitthapetvā mahābodhim parivāretvā āgatehi solasahi jātisampannakulehi saddhim samuddato paṇḍitaritvā samuddatīre mahābodhim thapetvā tīni divasāni sakala-Tambapannādiṇe rajjena pūjesi, solasannam jātisampannakulānam rajjam vicāresi atha catutthē divase mahābodhim ādāya ulāram pūjam kurumāno anupubbena Añurādhapuram sampatto Anurādhapure pi mahāsakkāram katvā cātuddasadivase yeva vaddhamānakacchāyāya mahābodhim uttaradvārena pavesetvā nāgaramañjheṇa atiharanto dakkhinadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhinadvārato pañcadhanusatikathāne yattha amhākam sambuddho nirodhasamāpattim samāpajjitvā nīsidī purimakā ca tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattim appetvā nīsidimsu yattha Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsīrasabodhi Konāgamanassa bhagavato udumbarabodhi Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa ca nigrodhabodhi patitthāsī tasmīn Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa tilakabhūte Sumanasāmanerassa vacanena pathamam eva katabbhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakotthakathāne mahābodhim patitthāpesī katham tāni kira bodhim parivāretvā āgatāni solasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesam gāhimsu, rājā dovārikavesam gāhi, solasa kulāni ca mahābodhim gahetvā oropayimsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram eva asītihatthappamānam vehāsam abbhuggantvā chabbannaramsiyo muccī,¹ sarasaramsiyo sakaladīpam pattharītva uparī brahmalokam āhacca atthamsu. mahābodhipāṭihāriyam disvā sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasaḥassāni anupubbavipassanam patthapetvā arahattam patvā pabbajimsu. yāva suriyass' atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe atthāsī, atthamgamite pana suriye rohinīnakkhattena pathaviyam patitthahi saha bodhipatitthānā udakapariyantam katvā mahapathavi akampi

¹ muccī D

patitthahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbhe sannisīdi lokassa adassanam agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalāhakam nabham ahoṣi, chabbannaramsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccharimsu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākhāyo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimsu Mahindatthero ca Samghamittattherī ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhitthānam eva agamimsu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadipavāsino sannipatimsu tesam pasannānam¹ yeva uttarasākhato ekam phalam paccitvā sākhato mucci thero hātham upanāmesī, phalam therassa hatthe patitthāsi. tam thero ropaya mahārājā² 'tī rañño adāsi rājā gahetvā suvannakatāhe madhurapamsū³ ākiritvā gandhakalalam pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannatthāne thapesī sabbesam pasannānam³ yeva catuhatthappamānā attha tarunabodhirukkha utthahimsu rājā tam acchāriyam disvā attha tarunabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhisekam adāsi tato ekam bodhirukkham āgamanakāle⁴ mahābodhinā pathamapatitthitokāse Jambukolapattane ropayimsu, ekam Tavakkabrāhmanassa gāmadvāre,⁵ ekam Thūpārāme, ekam Issaranummānavihāre,⁶ ekam Pathamacetiyyatthāne, ekam Cetiypabbate, ekam Rohanajanapadamhi Kātaragāme,⁷ ekam Rohanajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme itaresam catunnam phalānam bijehi dvattimsabodhitarune yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitthāpesum.

evam puttanattaparamparāya samantādhīpavāsīnam hitāya sukhāya patitthite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhimhi Anulā devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehiti mātugāmasahassena saddhim Samghamittattheriyyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitthāsi Aruttho pi kho rañño bhāgineyyo pañcahi purisāsatehi saddhim therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitthāsi.

ath' ekadivasaṃ rājā mahābodhim vanditvā therena saddhim Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati tattha Lohapāsādatthānam sampa-

¹ Read, passantānam Comp Mahāv, p 119, ll 9, 11 ² pamsu D ³ Read, passantānam ⁴ kālo D ⁵ Cakkabrāhmanassa gāmantare D, Tavakkabrahmanassa gāmadvāre E Mahāv, p 119 Tivakkabrāhmanaggāme ⁶ Issaranummānav' D, "nummānav' E In the Mahāvamsa this Vihāra is called Issarasamapa, comp p 119, l 14, p 123, ll 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading ⁷ Kāmaragāme corrected into Kātaragāme D, Bhojanagāme E, Kācharagāmake, Mahāv, p 120, l 1 (comp Turnour's Index, p 10)

ttassa purisā pupphāni abhiharimsu. rājā therassa pupphāni adāsī therō pupphehi Lohapāsādatthānam pūjesi pupphesu bhūmiyā patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā 'ti pucchi imasmim mahārāja okāse samghassa anāgate uposathāgāram bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhim gacchanto Ambaṅganatthānam patto, tatth' assa vannagandharasasampannam atimadhurarasam ekam ambapakkam āhariyittha rājā tam therassa paribhogatthāya adāsī therō tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā idam etth' eva ropāpethā 'ti āha rājā tam ambatthim gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā udakam āsiñci saha ambabījaropanena pathavi samkampī. rājā kasmā bhante pathavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi imasmim mahārāja okāse samghassa anāgate Ambaṅganam nāma sannipātatthānam bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha attha pupphamutthiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhim gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānam patto. tatth' assa campakapupphāni abhiharimsu, tāni rājā therassa adāsī therō Mahācetiyaṭṭhānam pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā tāvad eva mahāpathavi kampī. rājā kasmā bhante pathavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass' etam pubbanimittan ti aham eva karomī bhante 'ti alam mahārāja, tumhākam aññam bahum kammam atthi, tumhākam pana nattā Duṭthagāmini Abhayo nāma rājā kāressatīti atha rājā sace bhante mayham nattā karissati katam yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahattham pāsānatthambham āharāpetvā Devānampiyatissarañño nattā Duṭthagāmini Abhayo nāma imasmim padese thūpam karotū 'ti likhāpetvā patitthāpetvā theram pucchi patitthitam nu kho bhante Tambapannidīpe sāsanan ti patitthitam mahārāja sāsanam, mūlāni pan' assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otinnāni nāma bhavissantīti yadā mahārāja Tambapannidīpakānam mātāpitunnam Tambapannidīpe jāto dārako Tambapannidīpe pabbajitvā Tambapannidīpamhi yeva vinayam uggaḥetvā Tambapannidīpe vācessati, tadā sāsanaassa mūlāni otinnāni nāma bhavissantīti atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim kamme

kim mayā ettha bhante kâtabban ti mandapam mahârāja
 kâtum vaṭṭatīti sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Meghavannābhayassa
 amaccassa parivenatthāne mahāsamgītikāle Ajātasattumahā-
 râjena katamandapākāram rājānubhāvena mandapam kārā-
 petvā sabbatālavacare sakasakasippe payojetvā sāsanassa
 mûlāni otarantāni passissāmīti anekapurisasahassaparivuto
 Thûpârāmam anuppatto tena kho pana samayena Thûpâ-
 râme atthasatthi bhikkhusahassāni sannipatimsu Mahā-
 mahindattherassa āsanāni dakkhinābhimukham paññattam
 hoti, Mahāarittthattherassa dhammāsanam uttarābhimukham
 paññattam hoti atha kho Mahāarittthatthero Mahindatthe-
 rena ajjhuttho attano anurûpena pattānukkamena dhammā-
 sane nisīdi Mahindatherapamukhā atthasatthi mahattheiā
 dhammāsanam parivāretvā nisīdimsu 'rañño pi kanitttha-
 bhātā Maṭṭabhayatthero nāma dhuraggāho hutvā vinayam
 gāhissāmīti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Mahāaritttha-
 ttherassa dhammāsanam eva parivāretvā nisīdi avasesāpi
 bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāsane nisīdimsu.
 athāyasmā Mahāarittthatthero tena samayena buddho bhagavā
 Verañjāyam viharati Nalerupucimandamûle 'ti vinayanidā-
 nam abhāsi bhāsite ca panāyasmatā Arittthattherena vina-
 yanidāne ākāsam mahāvīravitam¹ viravi, akālaviyujullatā
 niccharimsu, devatā sadhukāram adamsu, mahāpathavi
 udakapariyantam katvā samkampi. evam anekesu pātihāri-
 yesu vattamānesu āyasmā Arittthatthero Mahāmahindatthe-
 rapamukhehi atthasatthiyā paccakaganīhi khināsavamahā-
 therehi tadanīhehi ca atthasatthisahasseehi bhikkhūhi pari-
 vuto pathamakattikapavāranadivase Thûpârāmavihāramajje
 satthu karunāgunaparidīpakam bhagavato anusitthikarā-
 nam² kāyakammavacīkammavipphanditavinayanam Vina-
 yapītakam³ r'kāsesi pakāsetvā ca yāvatāyukam tittamāno
 bahunnam vācetvā bahunnam hadaye patittāpetvā anupādi-
 sesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi te pi kho Mahāma-
 hindaṭṭherapamukhā tasmim samāgame

atthasatthi mahātherā dhuraggāhā samāgatā

paccakaganino sabbe dhammārājassa sāvaka |

¹ ākāsam mahāvīravitam D, ākāse mahāvīravam E ² anusatthikarānam D, anusatthikarānam E. ³ E omits vinayapītakam 7

khināṣavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino |
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahim imam
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo |

tesam parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesam therānam
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana-Dīghasumanādayo ca Ma-
 hāratthatherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānam antevāsikā ca
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imam Vinaya-
 pitakam yāva ajjatanā ānesum

tena vuttam tatīyasamgahato pana uddham imam dīpam
 Mahindādīhi ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālam
 Atthatherādīhi ābhatam, tato yāva ajjatanā tesam yeva ante-
 vāsikaparamparābhūṭāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti



END OF VOL III